GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 03242 8242

Gc 941.6 UL7iz v. 16-17

Ulster journal of
archaeology, second series

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/ulsterjournalofa2161ulst

ULSTER JOURNAL OF ARCHÆOLOGY

Seal of Hugh O'Neill, King of Ulster.

Vol. XVI.

BELFAST
DAVIDSON & M'CORMACK, NORTH GATE WORKS
1911

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

INDEX

TO

ULSTER JOURNAL OF ARCHÆOLOGY.

Vol. XVI.

Compiled by A. Albert Campbell.

PAGE.

ARMAGH and Newry, First printing presses in 40

BAKER, Captain John 56
Ballishanon, Castle of 64
Ballymoney, Old 101
Barber, A.M., Rev. Samuel, and the Rathfrilan Volunteers 33
Bateson, Sir Robert 59
Benburb, Battle of ... ... 78, ~~140~~ 142
Beresford, Tristram 57
Bigger, F. J., *Editor*, notes by 94, 96, 108, 139
——, paper by 3
Bodley, Sir Josias, Report on Some Ulster Fortresses in 1608 ... 61
Buckley, James, paper by 61

CAHANS, the Presbyterian Congregation of 47
Calebege, Castle of 64
Campbell, A. Albert, note by 93
Cary, George 57
Charlemont, Castle of 62
Conolly, Rt. Hon. Thomas 50
Conolly, William 59
Culmore, Castle of 63

DE BURGHS, pedigree of ... 17
Derry, Parliamentary Representatives of 54
Derry, Castle of 63
Dix, E. R. M'C., paper by 46
Donnegale, Castle of 63
Dunalonge, Castle of 63

PAGE.

ELLIOTT, George, paper by ... 47
Enniskellin, Castle of 64

FERGUSON, B.A., Rev. Samuel, paper by 11

GIVEN, Maxwell, paper by ... 50
Gorges, Colonel John 57
Graham, D. C., paper by 43
Greencastle (Northburgh) 11

IRISH Publications in Ulster, Some 97

JACKSON Family, Ancestors of ... 58

KING William's Jug (Cranmore) ... 43

LIFFER, Castle of 63
Loughinisland, The Churches of 65

MACPIKE, Eugene F., query by ... 137
M'Pike, Pike, Pyke, Stewart, and Stuart families 137
MacUidir, Connor, Trial of (Maguire) ... 108
Millar, George, paper by 101
Miscellanea :—
The Tombstone of Katherine Stewart of Newtownstewart 93

GN806 PER STACK
UL7
v.16
1910
86359

PAGE.

Edmund Getty's book, etc. ... 94
Burials in May's fields 94
Sir Samuel Ferguson centenary ... 94
Royal Belfast Academical Institution 94
Clifton Street cemetery 94
Shankill graveyard 94
Hill-top carns 94
James Campbell, of Ballynure ... 94
Old Fort at Oldpark, Belfast ... 94
Church Island, Lough Beg ... 96
Carn at Crois-scrin (Sean O'Neili) 96
North gate of Carrickfergus ... 96
Old town wall of Carrickfergus ... 96
Nendruim, Strangford Lough ... 96
Abbey at Inch, Co. Down ... 96
Grey-abbey 96
Abbey of St. Leonard, Dundalk ... 96
Morrow, J.P., Andrew, paper by ... 33
Mountjoy, Castle of 62
Mountnorris, Castle of 62
Moyrie, Castle of 62

NEWRY, First Printing Presses in Armagh and 46
Newtowne, Castle of 63
Newtownstewart, Tombstone of Katherine Stewart of 93
Northburgh (Greencastle) in Inis-Eoghan, A Short Account of ... 11

OMAGH, Castle of 62
O'Tuaćżáill, Enri, paper by 78, 140

PAGE.

PARLIAMENTARY Representatives of Ulster, 1559-1880 50
Phillips, Sir Thomas 58
Printing Presses in Armagh and Newry, First 46

QUERY :—
M'Pike, Pike, Pyke, Stewart, and Stuart families 137

ROWLEY, John 56

SCOTT, A.M., Rev. Charles ... 139
Seeds, John, paper by 65
Sharman, William 3
Stewart, Alexander Robert 59
———, Rt. Hon. Charles William 59
———, Katherine, of Newtownstewart, the tombstone of 93

TOIR Inis (Tory Island) 91
Troops in Ulster in 1740 138

Ua Caraide, Seamur, paper by 97
LSTER Forts in 1608 61

VOLUNTEERS, The Irish 3

Illustrations.

PAGE.

William Sharman (*facing*) 3

Belt-plate of Moira Volunteers ... 4

Gorget of Moira Volunteers 6

Gorget of Bangor Volunteers 7

Endorsements of letters to William Sharman 8, 9

Plan of Greencastle, Co. Donegal ... 10

Northburgh or Greencastle 12, 14, 18, 26, 29

The Cranmore Jug 44, 45

Cahans Meeting-House 47

General View of Loughinisland Churches 66

PAGE.

Loughinisland Lake and District ... 67

Loughinisland Middle Church 68

Loughinisland North Church 68, 69, 71

Macartan's Chapel, Loughinisland 72, 73, 74, 75, 76

Map showing site of Battle of Benburb 79

The High Cross of Toir Inis (Tory Island) 90

Dun Balor, Toir Inis 91

Saint Columba's Round Tower, Tory Island 92

Plan of Old Fort, near Oldpark, Belfast 95

WILLIAM SHARMAN.

In the costume of the Moira Volunteers of County Down.

From original in possession of Colonel R. G. Sharman Crawford, of Crawfordsburn.

[Painted by T. Robinson, of P-C-N-N., Windermere, 17

ULSTER JOURNAL

OF

ARCHÆOLOGY.

VOL. XVI. FEBRUARY AND MAY, 1910. NOS. 1 AND 2.

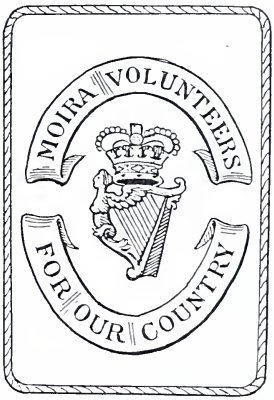
The Irish Volunteers.

WILLIAM SHARMAN.

THERE was no one took a more prominent part in the Volunteer movement than William Sharman, who resided for some time at Sea View, on the Shore Road, near Belfast, and also at Moira. In the accompanying portrait, now preserved at Crawfordsburn, the Moira residence is shown in the background, with a parade of Volunteers on the lawn. The uniform worn by William Sharman is that of the Moira Volunteers, and is one of the finest of the Volunteer portraits extant, equal to the famed one of the Earl of Charlemont. The gorget is shown correctly worn on the breast. This is reproduced from the original, on page 6. The belt-plate, also reproduced on page 4, full size, is of the square shape, with the harp and crown and the motto, "For our country" below and "Moira Volunteers" above. The gorget is copper-gilt and the ribbon is of green poplin. The badge is also copper-gilt, and the maker's name, "Dollard, Dublin," is impressed on the back. Colonel Sharman's sword, with inscription, is also preserved at Crawfordsburn.

At Crawfordsburn there is also preserved a fine gorget of the Bangor Volunteers, which is reproduced, full size, at page 7. It is of silver, most beautifully engraved, but bearing no hall-marks. The motto is "Steady." The military symbols introduced are varied and comprehensive. The ribbon is salmon-coloured poplin. This was probably worn by a Crawford who was connected with Bangor.

Colonel Sharman was in constant communication with "the friends of the French constitution," as can be seen by the copies of the two letters which are here given. Similar documents to some of the enclosures referred to have already been printed. They clearly indicate the influence of French politics on those of Ireland, and how the Volunteers at this time were seeking to frame an Irish constitution, and were willing to be guided by French influence, which was, indeed, influencing all Europe.



Belt-plate of the Moira Volunteers as worn by Colonel William Sharman, *full size*, from original at Crawfordsburn.

The following is a copy of a letter from William Sharman to Henry Joy :—

"Seaview, Septr 5th, 1791.

"Dr Sir,

"According to your desire, I send you herewith the packet which I received last night. It is a letter from Lord George Gordon to me with his correspondence with Monsieur Gregoire. This is marked No. 1 on the back.

"I also send to you an address from the friends of the French Constitution at Nants to the Volunteers and inhabitants of Belfast and neighbourhood, which came this morning. It is marked No. 2.

"I also send you a letter from London, which came this morning, marked No. 3.

"I also send you a packet recd lately, covering the French Constitution, from Paris—marked No. 4.

"I have not as yet recd any acct of the delivery of the Declaration to the National Assembly. The moment I have any account of it I shall notify it.

"I am, Dr Sir,

"Your most hble servt,

"Wm. Sharman.

"Henry Joy, Esqre.,

"Belfast."

and the following is Joy's reply:—

"Dear Sir,

"I hope the translation of the Bordeaux address appeared to you to contain the spirit of the original. I now send the several papers you were so good as to favor me with.

"To avoid the expense of inserting the original French of the Nantes address, I mean to insert a translation of it as from myself, if it meet your approbation, of which please inform me by the bearer's return.

"I fancy we have no reason to expect a reply to our address from the N. Assembly, as it was rather a declaration of our sentiments than any direct address that should produce a reply.

"I am, Dr Sir,

"Respectfully yr obt. st,

"Henry Joy.

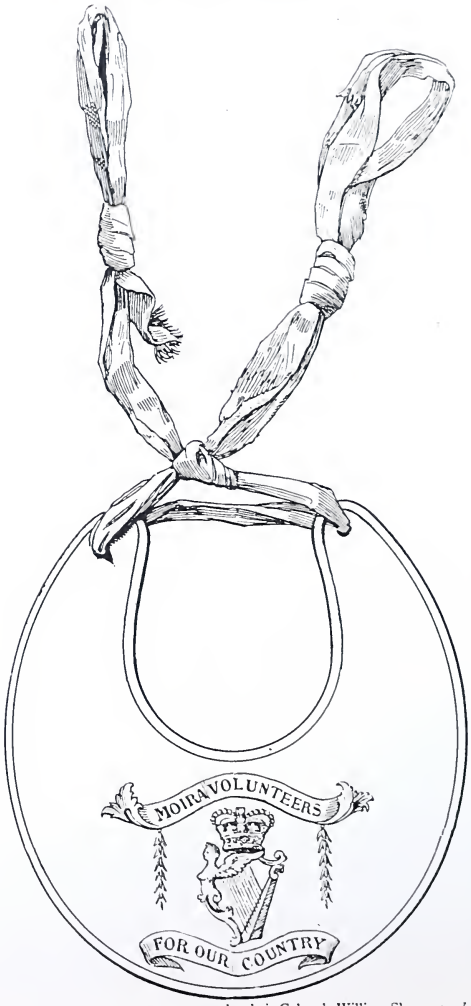
"Belfast,

"Sep. 10, 1791.

"Wm. Sharman, Esqre.,

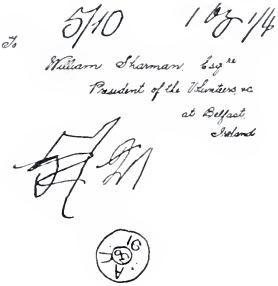
"Seaview."

Francis Joseph Bigger.

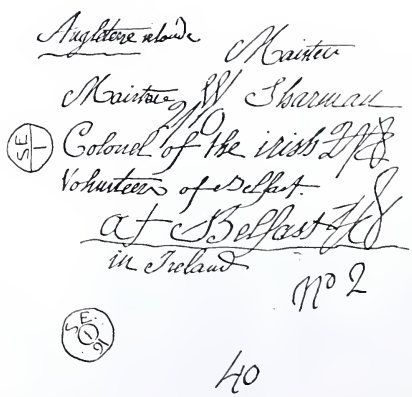


Gorget of the Moira Volunteers, as worn by their Colonel, William Sharman ; *half size* (from the original, at Crawfordsburn, Co. Down).

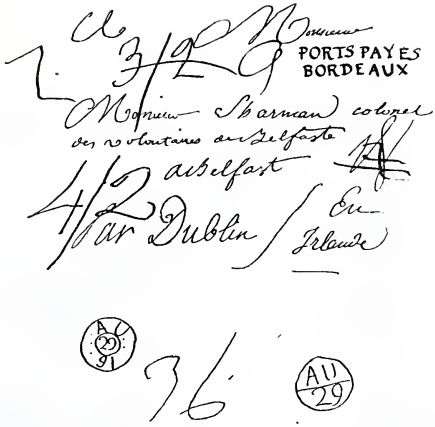
Gorget, full size, of Bangor Volunteers (preserved at Crawfordsburn).



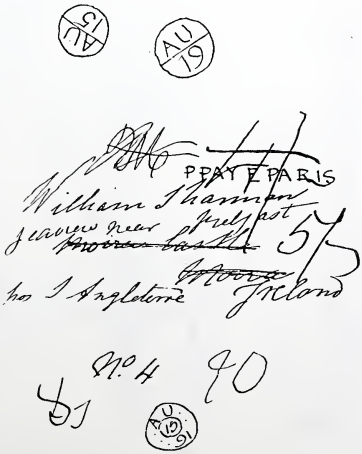
Endorsements on cover of package from Lord George Gordon, containing a printed letter from Monsieur Gregoire, and sealed with the Gordon arms.



Endorsements on cover of a letter in French from Nantes to the Volunteers of Belfast, and sealed with the seal of the "Friends of the Constitution," surmounted by the cap of liberty.



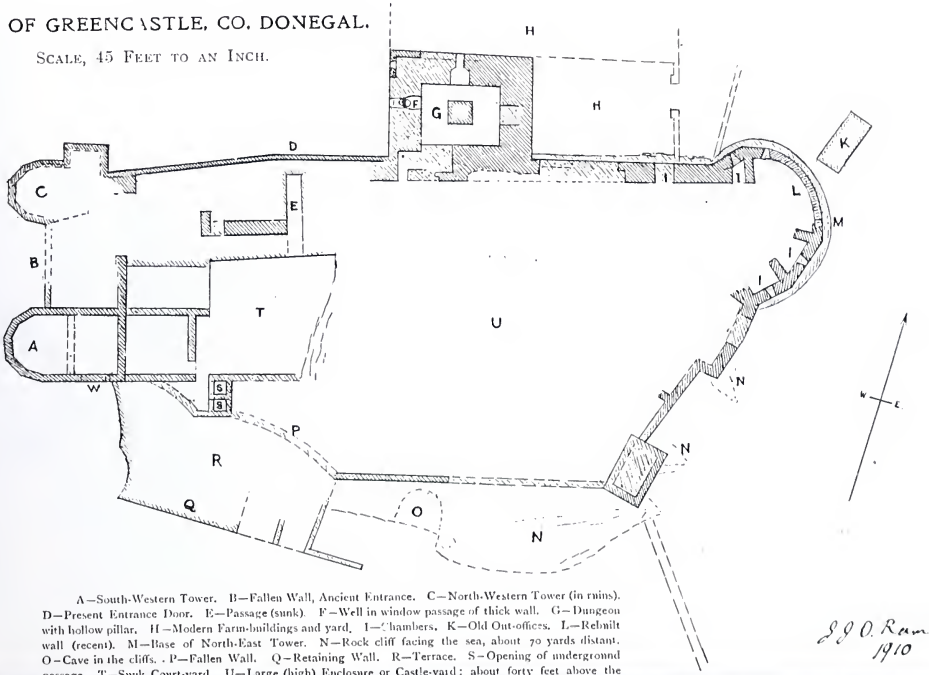
Endorsements on cover of letter to the Volunteers of Belfast from the "Friends of the Constitution at Bordeaux," and sealed with their seal.



Endorsements on cover, containing a printed copy of *La Constitution Francaise.*

PLAN OF GREENCASTLE, CO. DONEGAL.

SCALE, 45 FEET TO AN INCH.



A—South-Western Tower. B—Fallen Wall, Ancient Entrance. C—North-Western Tower (in ruins). D—Present Entrance Door. E—Passage (sunk). F—Well in window passage of thick wall. G—Dungeon with hollow pillar. H—Modern Farm-buildings and yard. I—Chambers. K—Old Out-offices. L—Rebuilt wall (recent). M—Base of North-East Tower. N—Rock cliff facing the sea, about 70 yards distant. O—Cave in the cliffs. P—Fallen Wall. Q—Retaining Wall. R—Terrace. S—Opening of underground passage. T—Sunk Court-yard. U—Large (high) Enclosure or Castle-yard; about forty feet above the outside level. W—Entrance to Vaulted Chamber behind the Tower.

E. J. O. Ramsay.
1910

3 1833 03242 8242

A Short Account of Northburgh (Greencastle) in Inis-Eoghan,

and

The Anglo-Norman Occupation of the North-West of Ulster.[1]

By Rev. Samuel Ferguson, B.A., Derry.

THE old ruined fortress of Northburgh at Greencastle stands at the point where the River and Lough Foyle (anciently called the River and Lough of Feval, the son of Lodan), empty themselves into the North Atlantic Ocean. The channel at the place is narrow, and it is a short way across it to the low, level, sandy point of land in Magilligan, on the County Derry side of the Lough. A ferry-boat now plies from Greencastle on the Donegal side to Magilligan Point on County Derry side, and the passage—according to the tide—is between one and two miles. At Greencastle the water begins to swell out in the direction of Derry city, and grows into the wide extending Lough Foyle, from which in turn it narrows into the River Foyle at Culmore, *i.e.*, the great angle or bend. The Inis-Eoghan hills are a background to lough and river, and lend at once shelter and beauty to the district from Culmore to Greencastle.

From the earliest times of which we have any account, Greencastle was looked upon as a coign of vantage. It was, and is, the natural outlet and inlet of a large territory in the north-west of Ulster. The Northmen, in their fierce descents on the kingdoms neighbouring on their own, came here, and, entering by the Foyle gate into Ulster, spread havoc and bloodshed. If the Neustrian litany had the dismal chant, "A furore Normanorum, libera nos, Domine," the original inhabitants of Inis-Eoghan had equal cause to insert that, or some similar petition, in their prayers. The Danes swooped down on Inis-Eoghan, and a fortress, of which only the earthen fence remains, is still shewn between

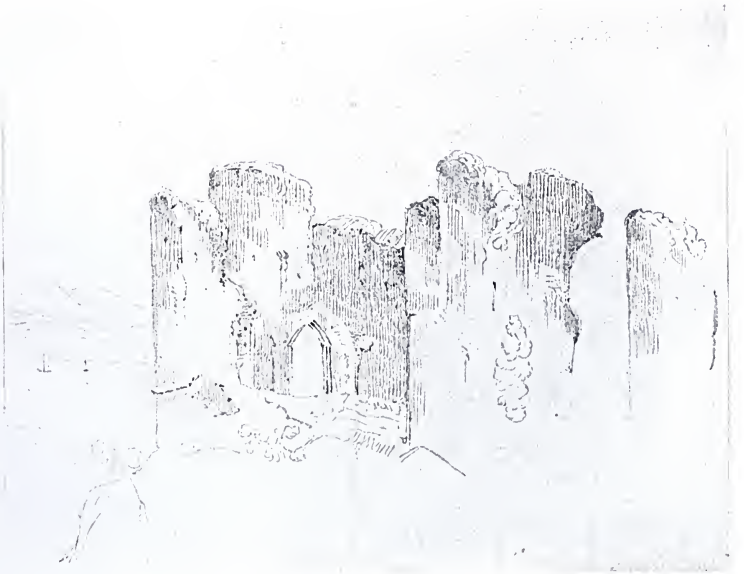
[1] This paper only deals with the Anglo-Norman occupation of what is known as the North-West of Ulster. It does not in consequence chronicle Rotsel Pitsun's raid on the neighbourhood of Derry in the twelfth century, nor does it touch on De Courcy's settlement at Kilsanctain near Coleraine.

NORTHBURGH OR GREENCASTLE. *(From a Drawing by J. J. O. Ramsay.)*

Greencastle and Moville, and is locally known as the Dane's Fort, where the invaders may have fortified themselves against the Irish. This fort is said to have been the last held by the Danes in Ireland. It was somewhere near Greencastle that the last important battle was fought by the Irish under Hugh Finliath, king of Ireland, in A.D. 864 (or according to O'Flaherty, 867), against the Danes, who were utterly routed. Possibly these incursions and the recognised danger flowing from them led the Irish or their leaders to build the old castle here, about the spot where the ruins of the later castle now stand. The first erection would probably be of clay, wood, and wattles, with earthen ramparts, or it may have been with stone without lime, as was customary in Ireland at that time. Of that first castle (possibly Grace referred to it in his Annals, when he wrote of *Arx viridi in Ultonia*) we know nothing definitely beyond the fact of its existence. The "Annals of the Four Masters" have the statement under the year 1305—"The new castle of Inishowen was built by the Red Earl," and the "Annals of Lough Cé" say of the same time—"The new castle of Inishowen was erected by the Red Earl in this year." Richard de Burgho was "the Red Earl," and in the site he chose on which to build his fortress he shewed his ability and tact in adopting the stronghold of the older race.

The presence of De Burgho in the district of Derry and Inis-Eoghan is explained by an entry in the Patent Rolls, Edward II., 1310-11, to the effect that the Earl of Ulster got hold of Derry and the surrounding country from Golfridus (MacLaughlin), bishop of Derry, and apparently some years after the grant from Golfridus the Earl sought title from Edward II., in whose Rolls we find this record—"The King (Edward II.) appoints the bishop of Connor to inquire on the oaths of proper men of the vicinage of Derry, Bothmen, Moybyle (Moville), Fahan-Murra (Fahan), and the Crosses[1] of Ulster, whether the King or any other person would be prejudiced, if he should grant to Richard De Burgho, Earl of Ulster, that he might retain to

[1] The summoning of a jury from the Crosses of Ulster sounds strange to us in the twentieth century, and carries us back a long way in our history. The Crosses of Ulster are believed by many to have been set up when Christianity was first established in Ireland, as symbols of the faith, possibly on the very sites where heathen rites had previously been observed. Long, long afterwards when the English monarchs allowed the great Anglo-Norman lords to erect Palatinates with grants of royal liberties, the lands of the crosses were exempt from these Palatinates, and crosses were set up with great ceremony to mark the boundaries, these crosses being styled termon crosses, and the lands included termon lands or church lands. In Drumhaggart old burying-ground in Inis-Eoghan, one of these old termon crosses may still be seen. In the territories of the crosses the King appointed Sheriffs, and Sir John Davis, Attorney-General in the reign of James I., says that the King's writ did not run into the counties palatine, but only into the church lands lying within them. The term is frequently met with all over the country, "Crosslands," sometimes the name of a field, though the cross is gone and forgotten; sometimes in the name of a district as "The Cross." It was from cross or church lands that Edward II. summoned his jurors to determine if De Burgho should have Dairecolumbcille and Loughlappin.



NORTHBURGH OR GREENCASTLE, CIRCA. 1820.
(*From a Drawing by Alexander Johnes.*)

himself and his heirs for ever, the city of Derry, two townlands in Bothmen in Inchetum (Inch), two messuages and eight carucates of land in Moybyle and Fahan-Murra, and the advowson of the moiety of the church of Inchetum [1] (Inch), which are held of the King in capite, as aforesaid, and which the said Earl has obtained from Golfridus (MacLaughlin),[2] bishop of Derry, with the consent of his chapter, but without the licence of Edward I., 8th Feby." In the following year, 1311, we have the complement of this order in an entry in the Rolls, report having meantime been made to the King by the bishop of Connor, the entry is—"The King grants the towns of Derrecolumbkille and Loughlappin (Inishowen) to Richard De Burgho, Earl of Ulster."

On the territory so acquired the Earl built his castle, which stands on a "boldly prominent rock" [3] near the entrance to Lough Foyle; the surface of the rock, all of which was covered by the fortress, is about one hundred yards long and fifty-six yards broad, while the rock itself rises some forty-five feet from the level of the sea, which lies along one side of it. The structure is flanked by octagonal and square towers, with walls of great thickness—in some places the walls are as much as twelve feet thick. The style of architecture is Romanesque or Norman (but the place being a ruin it is hard to distinguish exactly), and in one of the illustrations (facing this page), from a sketch by Alexander Johns taken in 1829, we have, in the pointed doorway, an exceedingly good illustration of the impact of the Gothic style on the Romanesque.

The building was inaccessible from the sea, and strongly fortified on the land side. One of the towers fell many years ago, and it still lies, closely held together by the mortar, which seems to have been made from the sea shells which abound in the immediate neighbourhood. There is an underground passage from the castle to an old ecclesiastical ruin situated in a field about four hundred yards off. It is said to be possible to go by this passage, quite underground, from the fortress up to the chapel and small burying-ground adjacent. The fact of this passage or souterrain being made shews

---

[1] This ecclesiastical building was situated in the townland of Strahak, Inch Island. The site can still be identified by the ancient burying-ground. The county road divides the cemetery into two portions, and only a few stones remain of the original building. The location was well chosen, amply sheltered by the hills on the west and south, with a never-failing stream of pure water from the hills running beside the establishment, and commanding a charming view of Fahan on the other side of the arm of Lough Swilly, which lies round the north-eastern side of "Inchetum"—Inch.

[2] Golfridus (*i.e.*, Godfrey or Geoffrey) MacLaughlin was bishop of Derry, and obtained a writ for the restoration of the temporalities of the see in 1297 on 26th June. He died in 1315, having been bishop seventeen years. The late Rev. J. Scott Porter, of Belfast, thought that Golfridus was a scion of the royal house of O'Neill, which reigned at Aileach, or, as others say, at Elagh.

[3] See Lewis' "Topographical Dictionary of Ireland"—Article on "Moville."

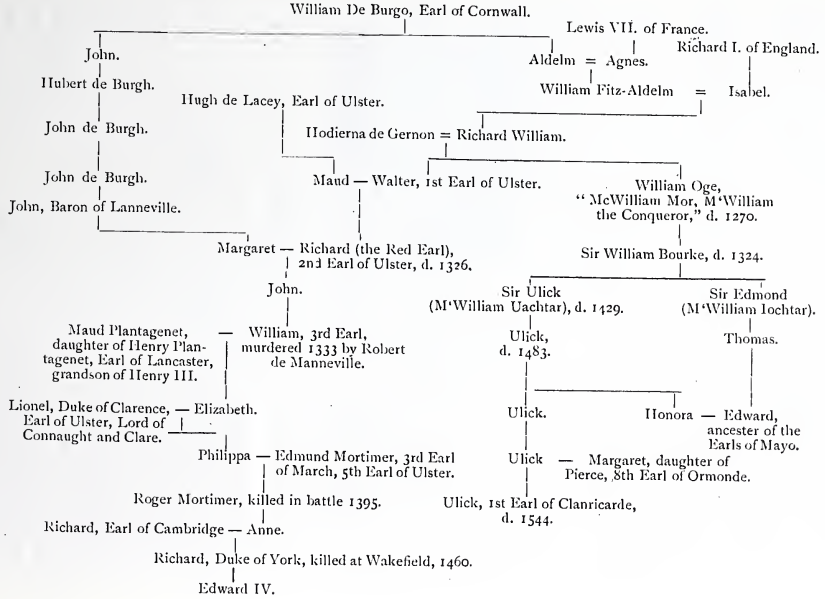
how completely the whole edifice was finished after the manner of defence adopted in those days.[1]

Richard De Burgho was the grandson or great grandson of William Fitzaldelm, who was first cousin to the great Hubert de Burgh or Burgho. Hubert, as is well known to all students of English history, was probably the most trusted and most prominent man in England during the minority of Henry III. from 1218 until 1232. He filled the offices of Lord Justiciar, High Admiral and Chief Minister of the realm, with credit to himself and benefit to his King and country. Fitzaldelm, as the annexed family tree shews, was closely related to the reigning families both in France and England.[2] The father of the Red Earl was Walter de Burgho, who married Maud, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Lacy, the Younger, and in her right this Walter was created Earl of Ulster in 1264. The Book of Howth confuses the genealogy, but we follow the statement of Dr. O'Donovan. Walter de Burgho and Maud de Lacy had a large family; indeed the names of nine of their children have come down to us. Richard, known subsequently as the Red Earl, was the eldest son, then came Walter, Theobald, and William. There were five daughters, all of whom made very important and influential marriages. Ellen, married Robert Bruce, King of Scotland; Elizabeth, married the Earl of Gloster; Johan, married Thomas, Earl of Kildare; Catherine, married the Earl of Louth; Margaret, married the Earl of Desmond and Elinor, who married Lord Multon. Under date 1294 the Four Masters tell us that "the Red Earl was taken prisoner by Fitzgerald, in consequence of which all Ireland was thrown into a state of confusion." (The designation 'Red' was used after the manner of the times, which laid hold of some physical characteristic and applied it to the person—for instance, Richard de Clare was surnamed Strongbow, because of his strength in the use of the bow. De Burgho was of a red complexion, and so was termed the Red Earl.) But the imprisonment by Fitzgerald was not of long duration, since in the beginning of the following year he was liberated, according to Grace, by the King's parliament of Kilkenny, and a heavy fine was imposed on his captors. They lost two of their castles. In 1300 the Red Earl began to build the castle of Ballymote to protect his lands in Connacht, and in 1305 he built the new castle of Inis-Eoghan, to tighten his hold on the territory he had acquired in the north, and check the chiefs O'Donnell and O'Neill and keep the Scots in their place. The appearance of Greencastle is particularly striking from the sea, and passengers to England, Scotland, or America by the Foyle route are

[1] John O'Donovan writes (in a footnote to his translation of "The Four Masters," page 481, vol. iii.) of Greencastle—"The magnificent ruins of this castle sufficiently shew that it was a fortress of great strength and importance, and in every respect worthy of the princely Earl by whom it was erected in so important a situation."

[2] From "A Short History of the Kingdom of Ireland," by Charles George Walpole, M.A., Barrister-at-law, page 564.

Illustrating the Pedigree of the De Burghs.



allowed, in these old battlements, to look on the remains of a civilization that flourished long before Columbus discovered the great continent of the west. So extensive was the fortress of Greencastle in its day that measurements prove O'Dogherty's three castles, which had the advantage of being built about one hundred and fifty years later, Burt, Elagh, and Inch, could all be taken out of it, and much still remain of De Burgho's structure.

After the new castle was built it became, if not the home, certainly one of the homes of the Earl of Ulster, and it was called Northburgh Castle by the English in Ireland, for the term "Pale" had not then come into use, nor did it extend so far north.

NORTHBURGH OR GREENCASTLE.
(*From a Drawing by Alexander Johns, circa. 1820.*)

But the energies of the lord of Northburgh were not all spent in castle-building. The year 1289 found him warring in Connacht, and in 1291 he recognised Nial Culcannagh O'Neill chief in Tir-eoghan. In 1297 he was campaigning in Scotland, and in 1303, in company with Eustace le Peor, Sir Richard Cox tells us in his "Hibernia Anglicana," the Earl mustered a good army and went to aid the King of England in his wars in Scotland, with his sword and, as the State Papers of the time shew, with his purse too, and before he went he made thirty-three knights in the castle of Dublin. His success in this war is set out in glowing terms by the Annalists—"On this occasion they took many cities and gained sway over Scotland."[1] On the return of the expedition from Scotland, Theobald, the Earl's brother, died at Carrickfergus, and in 1304 the Countess and Walter the son, and heir to the earldom, died.

Even more troublesome times were coming to the De Burgho household. In May, 1315, an army, under the adventurous Edward Bruce, Earl of Carrick,

[1] See "Annals of the Four Masters," A.D. 1303.

and brother of King Robert Bruce, set out from Ayr to settle in Ireland. Edward Bruce landed at Olderfleet on the coast of Antrim, and for three years and six months made himself felt wherever he went. The crown of Ireland had been offered to him by some of the Irish chieftains. De Burgho gathered an army to defend his lands, but he found himself greatly hampered by the conduct of the Irish chiefs, who thought that as Robert Bruce had driven out the English from Scotland at Bannockburn in 1314, and established their own dynasty, Edward Bruce might do the same or something as good for Ireland. The Red Earl strongly opposed the Scots, and after some preliminary battles at Connor and elsewhere, Edward Bruce conquered at Dundalk and was crowned King of Ireland on a little hill outside the town. Having thus broken De Burgho's power, Edward Bruce, as some of the Annalists say, "took possession of Northburgh and put his ward into it." Hither Edward came and here he seems to have remained for almost a year. Moore, the Irish historian, says "the Scots took possession of Northburgh Castle, sat down quietly in their quarters and Bruce kept his court (*i.e.*, as King of Ireland), and took cognisance of all pleas as composedly as if it were in times of profound peace."[1] Here, within these old walls, much of the history not only of Ulster, but of all Ireland, was being made for that and for coming days. We can picture the busy scene on the quiet shore, the heavy boats going to or coming from Scotland, Carrickfergus, Larne, or wherever Bruce's allies lay, and the watchmen pacing on the rock above keeping guard around the "burgh," while within Edward Bruce and his stern warriors, many of them heroes of Bannockburn—"noble knychts," as Barbour calls them, held consultations or heard pleas in the wide halls. There is evidence that many smaller residences, the dwellings of the artificers, smiths, carpenters, masons, &c., grew up round the castle precincts after the manner of baronial homes in those times.

It has been stated, rather indeed suggested, by an able and learned writer in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, vol. v., page 169, that Northburgh could not have been occupied or inhabited by Edward Bruce during the period of his invasion of Ireland. The reason given for this statement is that the place was too remote from the scene of action, and the authority (not a good one) quoted in support is Barbour, who, writing from hearsay sixty or seventy years after the event, says that Bruce was "liand" at "Cragfergus." On the other hand we have the clear and definite statement of the annalist (Grace) that Bruce did "take possession of Northburgh and put his ward therein," a statement that is supported by the local tradition, and inferentially

[1] See also "The Story of Ireland," by A. M. Sullivan, page 157. Sullivan writes—"King Edward (Bruce) now established his court in the Castle of Northburg, possessing and exercising all the prerogatives, powers, and privileges of royalty, holding courts of justice, and enforcing such regulations as were necessary for the welfare and good order of the country."

by the published State Papers of the period. We submit that the remote situation of this fortress, its protected position by nature—behind the waters of the Foyle, the comparatively unravaged country commanded by it, and its convenience to Scotland and Carrickfergus by sea, would all mark out Greencastle as a fitting resting place for the battered warrior. No doubt some of Bruce's army was "liand" at Carrickfergus, but it is equally certain that the leader and his "ward" passed the greater part of a year at Northburgh.

We may judge of the importance attached to Northburgh by the English government from the fact of the frequent mention of it in the Documents of the Anglo-Normans in Ireland.[1] In 1315, when Bruce was campaigning in Ireland, we read that the authorities in Dublin ordered to "Thome de Stanes,[2] Clerico Ricardi de Burgo, comitis Ultonie, quadraginta crannocos frumenti, pro municione castri ipsius comitis de Northbourgh in Ultonia; et Roberto de Sengleton, valetto predicti comitis triginta crannocos frumenti pro municione castri ipsius comitis de Cragfergus contra Scotos et Hibernicos partium illarum," &c. Sir W. Betham says a crannoc of corn was about sixteen bushels,[3] and if we multiply eighty by sixteen we have the considerable amount of 1280 bushels of corn thrown into the castle "pro municione." We can see, too, that as "Cragfergus" only received thirty crannocs at the same time, Northburgh must have been considered quite as important, if not more so, than the famous stronghold on Belfast Lough. In another document of the same year "Johannes filius Philippi de Carrik" gave account of provisions that had been sent with him by sea to victual Northburgh and Carrickfergus, but because of storms he had to go to "Whithaven et Skynbournasse" and sold the supplies there, but the government required an account of the money obtained, and "Johannes filius Philippi de Carrick" seems to have had his own troubles before he got quit of the transaction. In a paper, dated 1315-16, supplies are

---

[1] See "Historic and Municipal Documents in Ireland," A.D 1172-1320, edited by J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland, 1870, pages 343. 344, 347, &c.

[2] "Thome de Stanes" was the parson of the Church of St. Mary, the ruins of which stand in a field some distance up into the country from the castle of Northburgh. We find the following entry in the Calendar of Patent Rolls, Edward II., 1310, December 16, with reference to Thomas of Stanes and the Church of St. Mary, Northburgh—"Licence for the alienation in mortmain by Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, of sixty acres of land in Northburgh in Incheon to Thomas de Stanes, parson of the Church of St. Mary, Northburgh, and his successors."

It is evident that in addition to his duties as parson, de Stanes acted as local agent for the Earl of Ulster, and general governor of the Castle. It is possible that the parson gave the name to the part of the fortress still known as "The Monk's Walk."

[3] See "Irish Antiquarian Researches, 1827," page 5. The crannoc seems to have been a measure of varying capacity. Taking Sir W. Betham's standard we find the first supply sent to Northburgh was from twenty to twenty-four tons of grain.

ordered for the Castles of Dublin, Carrickfergus, and Northburgh, the entry for the last-named being "et quadraginta crannocos frumenti, quos per preceptum nostrum, liberaverunt Thome de Stanes, custodi garnesture castri de Northburgh, pro municione ejusdem castri, per idem tempus." We find another order among these documents directing the Admiral of the fleet to see after the supply of "Dublin, Cragfergus, Northburgh et ville de Dundalk." Enough, we think, has been quoted to shew the importance attached to Greencastle during the years of the invasion. It is probable that when Bruce took Northburgh he appropriated the provision made by Edward II. and his government for the defence of the place.

While Bruce was tarrying in his enemy's castles, De Burgho had collected his forces again and marched southwards. The Earl of Ulster was undoubtedly one of the most distinguished and experienced warriors of his time. He had served with Edward I. in his Scottish expeditions, and he had been instrumental in bringing about the truce with Scotland between Edward II. and Bruce (De Burgho's brother-in-law) in 1309, the violation of which led to Bannockburn and Scottish independence. When Bruce and his brother marched on Dublin, the citizens there confined the Red Earl in one of the old City abbeys, either to hold him as a means of treating with Bruce, or suspecting him in some way not now apparent.[1] But soon the Scottish invasion came to an end. The armies were bound to meet in battle. William de Burgho, brother of the Earl of Ulster, led the army of the English, while Edward Bruce led the Scots. The accounts given us of the final struggle at Faughart, near Dundalk, tell that on the day before it took place one of the English knights made his way into Bruce's camp, disguised as a begging friar, and came to Edward when he was engaged at his devotions. The pretended friar kept soliciting alms until Bruce looked up, and so disclosed his features to the spy.[2] Next day, in the battle, an English knight singled out "Schyr Edward," and after a terrible encounter slew him. So ended the brief connection of Northburgh or Greencastle with the Bruces.

After Bruce's death the old fortress in Inis-Eoghan slipped back into occupation and possession of the Earls of Ulster, and we hear little of either

---

[1] See papers on imprisonment of Earl of Ulster in Historic and Municipal Documents in Ireland, A.D. 1172–1320, pages 397, 398, and also Close Roll of England X., Edward II., M. 8.

[2] For an account of this incident, and of the Battle of Faughart generally, see *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, vol. vi., pages 68, 69, 70, 71, also *Louth Archæological Journal*, vol. ii. Whatever may be thought or said of Edward Bruce's fruitless expedition, we can see now, in the mellowed light of the centuries, that it fulfilled the intention of his statesman brother, Robert—it drew off the attention of the English, for the time, from Scotland. The seasons during which Edward Bruce was in Ireland are said to have been particularly severe and unfavourable, so much so that the Irish writers of the time say that Bruce was defeated more by the hand of God than by the force of arms.

the Earl or his northern home for some time. Probably the weight of years was telling on him; at all events he only survived the defeat of Bruce by eight years. He gave a great farewell banquet at Kilkenny, and immediately afterwards retired to the monastery at Athassil,[1] near Cashel, where he died in 1326, and the Four Masters have this significant notice of the event—"Richard Burke, the Red Earl, Lord of Ulster and the greater part of Connacht, the choicest of all the English in Ireland, died at the close of the summer."

The Red Earl had a son, Sir John de Burgho, and he again had a son, William, known as the Dun or Brown Earl, from the colour of his hair. This man was in occupation and possession of Northburgh in 1332, which was the date of a terrible tragedy, a tragedy that led to much in the subsequent history of Derry, of Inis-Eoghan, and indeed of Ireland. The story, briefly, is this. The Earl had occasion to find fault with a relative of his, Walter de Burgho, either because he was trying to grasp estates in Connacht which did not belong to him, or because he was making common cause with The O'Donnell, or possibly because he was doing both, and took Walter prisoner in a battle fought at Drumskellan, in Inis-Eoghan, with O'Donnell. The young man was thrown into the underground dungeon at Northburgh and there starved to death. The late Sir Arthur Chichester, who resided for a time in the house adjoining the Castle ruins, had the dungeon excavated, and we have seen what is described as the attachment of the prisoner's chain to the pillar in the centre of the prison.[2] During the period of the young man's imprisonment, the Earl's daughter (tradition says), but it must have been his sister, moved in part by pity for the wretched fate of her kinsman, and in part by gratitude, because he had on one occasion saved her from drowning, endeavoured to carry food to him, but was detected in the act, and by the Earl's order (some say by his own hand) thrown over the battlements on the rocky shore beneath, and dashed to death. It is right to say, that though we are told clearly enough of the young man's being starved to death, we are not told in the "Annals of the Four Masters" of the other tragedy of the

---

[1] See D'Arcy Magee's "History of Ireland" *in loco.*

[2] This pillar, a very substantial mass of masonry, still remains. It is underground, and is marked G on the accompanying Plan of Greencastle, drawn, with great kindness, by my friend, J. J. O. Ramsey, B.E.,Q.U.I.,M.E., now of Dunlavin, co. Wicklow, but originally a co. Donegal man. One cannot see the old underground dungeon without reflecting on the scenes it must have witnessed in the long ago. F. M. Kennedy, assistant librarian, Magee College, Derry, favours me with the note here appended regarding the pillar in the dungeon:—"The square pillar still standing in the centre of the dungeon, with an external measurement of about eight by seven feet, is of hollow construction, like a chimney, with no entrance but by the top (as is also the dungeon itself), is now filled with rubbish, but local tradition states that it was *inside* this shaft that Walter Burke was confined, in a space which could not have been more than a yard square."

woman's murder.[1] We give the local tradition of the incident, supplemented by what historical references to the deed we can find. Centuries afterwards when the city of Derry received its charter and coat of arms, the skeleton sitting on a stone was introduced into the city arms, as a grim reminder of the tragedy and a hint of the part that cruel act had in the history of the city and of the entire surrounding country.[2]

It was not long until Nemesis overtook the Earl. In the year following Gyhe de Burgho, sister of the young man so cruelly put to death, instigated her husband, Sir Richard de Mandeville, or her son, Robert Fitzrichard

---

[1] In an interesting article on Carrickfergus Castle which appeared in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, vol. iii., pages 287, 288, &c., the writer says that Carrickfergus Castle was the scene of this tragedy. This statement is founded upon one, and only one, authority, so far as we know, that of Friar Clyn, of Kilkenny, the chronicler. But the writer of the article referred to ignores or disregards the entry of the Four Masters under date 1332. The Masters say :—" Walter, son of Sir Richard Burke, was taken prisoner by the Dun Earl, and brought to the Newcastle in Inishowen ; and he afterwards died of hunger in the prison of the castle." Carew says :—" Walter de Burcke, and both his brethren, was taken in Connaught by the Earl of Ulster in November, and was sent to the Castle of Norburth in the February following" (Carew MSS , p. 158.) " The Annals of Loch Cé," under date 1332, state :—" Walter, son of Sir William Burk, was taken prisoner by the Brown Earl who afterwards took him with him to the new castle of Inis-Eoghain ; and he afterwards died of hunger in the prison of that castle." These are only a few of the more important historical and annalist references to the subject ; many others might be quoted to the same purpose.

Apart altogether from these statements and authorities, the Government papers of the period make it clear that Northburgh Castle was the scene of the tragedy. Mr. Blackley, in his little tract on " Holidays in Inishowen," says that Walter Burcke was taken prisoner in a battle fought between The O'Donnell and the Dun Earl at Drumskellan, in Inishowen, young Burcke being, of course, on the side of O'Donnell. We believe there is solid authority for this statement. Evidently the young man and his brothers were in rebellion against the Earl and were coalescing with his foes. It is surprising that " remoteness" should be given as a reason for saying that it was in Carrickfergus rather than in Northburgh that young Burcke met his death. Was Northburgh not nearer Drumskellan or Connaught than Carrickfergus? Certainly it was, and we would point out that that very remoteness marked it out as THE PLACE for such a deed. The powerful family of the Mandevilles, the avengers of the young man's death, had their estates and vassals at Carrickfergus, and it would have been difficult for the deed to have been perpetrated so near them. We have never heard that there is any tradition of the starvation of young Burcke in Carrickfergus Castle lingering in the neighbourhood, but there is at Northburgh or Greencastle a very clear tradition from time immemorial that points out the very spot of the young man's incarceration and death, and even keeps hold of some of the attendant circumstances.

[2] For a brief account of the presence of the skeleton sitting on a stone in the arms of the City of Derry see " Inishowen, First Series," *in loco*, by the late W. J. Doherty, and John Vinycomb's remarks on the subject in *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*. It is quite a mistake to suppose that the skeleton had anything to do with Sir Cahir O'Doherty. Sir Cahir was not starved to death. He died fighting like a soldier near the Doon, Kilmacrenan, co. Donegal, 5th July, 1608.

Mandeville, who stabbed the Earl of Ulster as he was going towards Carrickfergus, at the Fords of Belfast on the 6th June, 1333.[1] The Earl was only twenty-one years of age at the time. The Annalists tell us:—"The English who committed the deed were put to death in divers ways by the people of the King of England; some were hanged, others killed, and others torn asunder in revenge for the deed." Mr. Wright, in his "History of Ireland," vol. i., referring to the tragedy, or we might more correctly say, series of tragedies, tells us that three hundred men were put to death in punishment for the Earl's murder, and so severely did the English in Ireland feel the loss that for a very long time every grant of pardon in Ulster had attached to it the words, "Mortê nuper comitis Ultoniæ et adherentia Scotis inimicis exceptis."[2] Evidently they had no forgiveness for those concerned in the death of their leader.

The young man whose career was so unexpectedly cut short at the Fords of Belfast was very popular with the English in Ireland. He succeeded his grandfather when only fourteen years of age, and when he was sixteen Edward III., at a great Court function in England, dubbed him Knight on Whit Sunday, 1328, and at the same time gave him possession of his estates. He was married to Maud, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, and so great-grand-daughter of Henry III. After De Burgho's death she married Ralph Ufford, Justiciar of Ireland, whom she survived.

Both the De Burgho's—Richard and William—Earls of Ulster, were Viceroys of Ireland, and at all times, whether actually in the viceroyalty or not, took precedence of all other noblemen in Ireland.

The Dun Earl was the last of his name who held the Earldom of Ulster, or who had effective occupation of Northburgh. His "Inquisitio post

---

[1] Sir Samuel Ferguson, in a review of Reeves' "Ecclesiastical Antiquities," says:—"From the point where the Lagan meets the sea-water, its beauty as a river ceases. But there is very great historical interest attached to the ford by which it was formerly crossed at Belfast. . . . for certain it is that the assassination of William de Burgho—the most important event in the history of the Anglo-Norman power in Ireland—took place in the ford of the Lagan, at Belfast, as he rode from Newtown of the Ards for Carrickfergus. . . . His death was the signal for a universal overthrow of the established government throughout all Connacht, and through nearly one-half of Ulster, which, up to this time had been shireland, with regular ministerial officers and an English-speaking proprietary."

M'Skimin, in his "History of Carrickfergus," says that the Earl was returning from hunting in the district now known as Co. Down when he was set upon and assassinated.

[2] As an instance of the severity of the punishment meted out to those concerned in the death of the Dun Earl, we may quote from the Calendar of Patent Rolls, October 2nd, 1336:—"Grant to Ralph de Logan for his services in overcoming Richard de Mandeville, Knight, and John de Logan and others, who in a sedition murdered William de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, and afterwards made insurrection against the King. The lands of the said John (de Logan) in Ulster to said Ralph (de Logan) to hold during good behaviour."

mortem" is a wonderful inventory of vast possessions, ranging from broad acres and great parks for wild animals, and spacious castles to water mills and pigeon houses.[1]

It is to be regretted that the references to Northburgh are not nearly so full or satisfactory in the "Inquisitio" as we could wish.[2] This may have arisen from the state of the country at the time, and from the fact that the Anglo-Norman power was weak about Derry and Greencastle. There is not a single reference to Daire-Columbcille in the whole document.

The Earl left one child—a daughter—who was married in 1352 to Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III. Lionel was created, in her right, Earl of Ulster and Lord of Connaught. He died in 1368, and from him the earldom passed through various royal personages to Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, who was killed at Wakefield in 1460, and the title became merged in the English Crown by the accession of his son, Edmund, Earl of March and Ulster, to the throne of England, as Edward IV., in 1461.[3] Elizabeth de Burgho is stated to have been by far the richest heiress in Ireland in her time. Thus the history of Newcastle, Northburgh, or Greencastle, as we may choose to call it, is linked to the history of the Royal family of England.

The effacement of the Earls of Ulster was a serious thing, in its way, for Ireland. These men, with all their faults, knew something of how to command and govern, and their departure from the theatre of action made way for manifold turmoils and much internecine strife among the Irish chiefs and English adventurers.

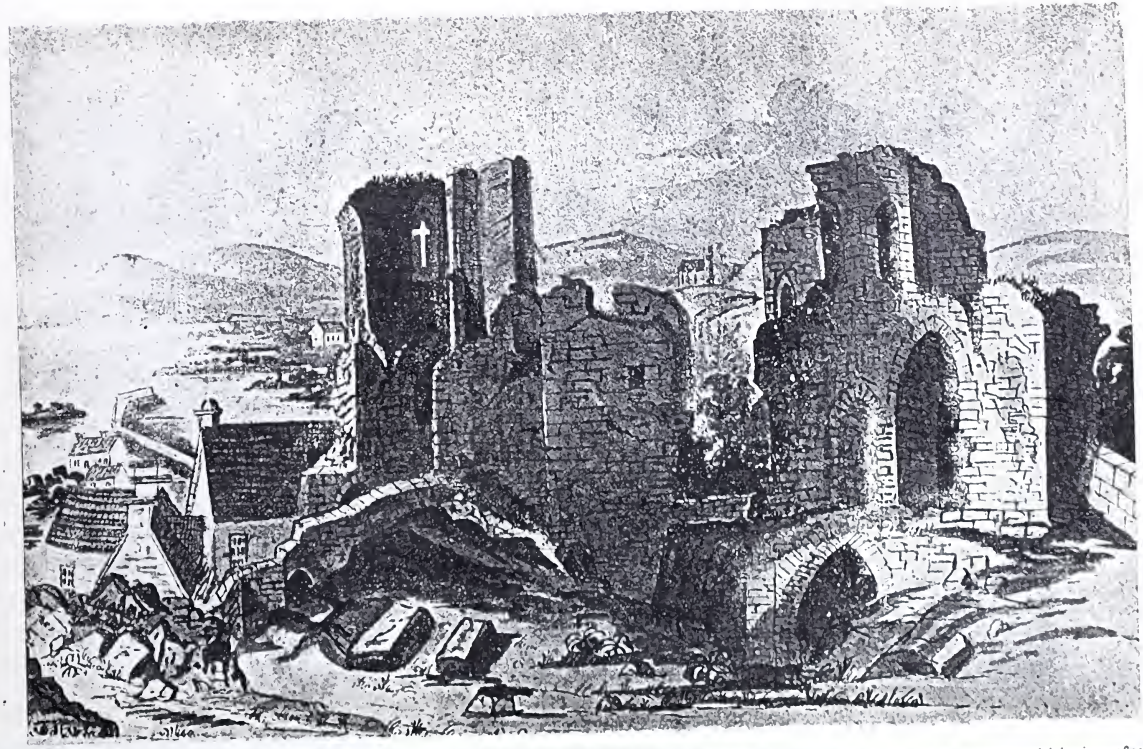
The Earl of Ulster's death acted like the removal of the foundation from a building. The Anglo-Norman power, thus weakened, tottered to the ground. In the north-west of Ulster the occupation of the Anglo-Normans was brief; indeed it continued only twenty-five years. It was military in its character, and they left few permanent evidences of their presence, except the Castle of Northburgh, which was the centre of their influence in the district. Dairecolumbcille, which had been granted by Edward II. to the Red Earl, received little attention. In County Down, where their stay was much longer and their power greater, it was quite different. There the Savage family, the Logans, the Bissets, the Jordans, the Whites, the Russells, and

---

[1] Some very interesting and important items of information on the subject of the possessions of the Earl of Ulster may be found in "The Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries, Ireland," vols. xxxi., xxxii., in papers by H. T. Knox, M.R.I.A. H. T. Knox, however, confines himself to the Connacht portion of the inventory.

[2] The *Inquisitio* gives no account of any of the Earl's possessions at the Foyle, but it does make mention of the advowson of certain churches in the district which in 1336 had "passed to the King."

[3] The title "Earl of Ulster" is still claimed by the crown of England.



NORTHBURGH OR GREENCASTLE. *(From an old Drawing at Ardrigh, circa. 1820.)*

many others took root in the soil, and some of these families have representatives in that part of the country until the present time. We do not know a single family that remained in the North-West. In Connacht the great estates of the Earl were, to some little extent, colonized, and the colonists through the centuries became absorbed by the older population, and are to-day, as has been said of them, "more Irish than the Irish themselves." The weakness of the English power in the North-West is shewn by the fact that, while Carrickfergus Castle had a governor appointed by the English Crown soon after the Earl's death, Northburgh, apparently, was not noticed, though as a fortress it was as strong as Carrickfergus.

As to Greencastle, a deep silence falls upon it after 1333,[1] a silence that is only broken after the lapse of more than two hundred years, by the roar of the crooked or torturing gun brought by MacCalin (Campbell) in 1555. Calvagh O'Donnell had some outfall with his friends in Tirconnail, and went to Scotland to get help to fight his corner. Master Arsible (Archibald) and his warriors came back with Calvagh and roamed in Tirconnail. With the piece of ordnance he "demolished," the Four Masters tell us, the castle at Greencastle to prevent its being occupied by his enemies. But he did not stop there; he brought the gun to the other side of the Foyle and planted it against the crannoge Castle of O'Cathain in Enagh Lough, and demolished it also. We have seen a cannon ball found on the spot at Enagh weighing thirty-two pounds, which is believed to have been shot from this gun against O'Cathain's Castle.

In 1586, we learn from a paper in the "Carew Manuscripts," giving an account of the state of Ulster, that Greencastle, in O'Doherty's country, was found wardable, and in "A Description of Lough Foyle and the Country Adjacent in 1601" it is said, "at the south (?) side of the countrie, at the coming of the Lough, there is an ould ruyned castle called Newcastle. Here dwells Hugh Boy MacCaire, one of the O'Doherty sept." Thus the place was looked upon by the English as a ruin, even then, more than three hundred years ago.

But changes were coming. The flight of the Earls and the death of Sir Cahir O'Doherty made way for the Plantation of Ulster, and new names were to be linked to Inis-Eoghan. Sir Arthur Chichester (the name was originally Cirincester) came from Devonshire in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign as commander of a regiment of 1,200 men. He was soon appointed to the government of Carrickfergus, which he enjoyed during the remainder of Elizabeth's reign, and in the second year of James I. he was again appointed to the same position by patent. Sir John Chichester, brother to Sir Arthur,

[1] It is true in Colton's *Visitation* in 1397, we have the parish of Northburgh overshadowing Moville in the Episcopal dues that were apportioned from the Deanery of Inis-Eoghan. Moville is not mentioned, the parish being termed Northburgh.

who was killed in the battle of the Old Mill Glen, at Altfracen, near Larne Lough, by Sir James MacSorley Macdonnell, came as an adventurer to Ireland about the same time. Arthur met with more success than John, since he not only got his life with him but in the tenth year of James I. he was created Baron of Belfast, and at a subsequent date he received from the same monarch the Manor of Belfast, the Manor of Dungannon, and the country of Inis-Eoghan. This last he obtained by Letters Patent, and the old castle, of which we are writing, was included in the grant. Referring to the death of Sir John Chichester in the battle at Altfracen, we have heard that long years afterwards, when the Macdonnells had made their peace with the English government, and when the elaborate monument to Sir John Chichester had been erected in St. Nicholas' Church at Carrickfergus, Macdonnell came to see the memorial, and, noticing the effigy of Sir John, with, of course, the head on, Macdonnell grimly remarked, "How came he to get his head again? For I am sure I ance ta'en it frae him"—alluding to the fact that after the battle in the Old Mill Glen Macdonnell had cut off Sir John's head and sent it to O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone.

Another brother of the Chichester family was Sir Thomas. He, too, came to Ireland, and Sir Arthur settled him on or near his newly-acquired estates in Donegal. He lived in Sir Cahir O'Doherty's old fortress at Burt, where he died. Sir Thomas Chichester desired to be "planted" near his brother Arthur's estate in Donegal. The Rev. George Hill, in his exceedingly able and exhaustive work on the "Plantation in Ulster," gives a full account of the Chichesters and the manner in which they obtained their vast territories in the North-West of Ireland.[1]

In 1610 Greencastle was reported to be wardable, and Chichester had an allowance of 4/- daily for a constable for the Castle, 2/6 daily for a gunner, and 8d. each for ten warders, "in the Castle of Greencastle in O'Doherty's country in Inishowen." Two years later, in 1612, Sir Arthur having surrendered his first grant, a new arrangement was made by letters dated from Westminster on 3rd February in that year, to Chichester's advantage, with certain changes in the conditions of tenure. Sir Arthur having given up his former grant, we learn "His Majesty (James I.) not being minded to withdraw any part of his intended favour and bounty, has, in pursuance of a petition presented on Sir Arthur's behalf, thought fit to alter that charge of a

[1] The Rev. George Hill, in his "Plantation in Ulster," gives the following account of the Lord Deputy's first visit to the estates he acquired in Inis-Eoghan:—"Chichester went on Saturday, the 2nd of September [1609], to look about him in the barony of Inishowen, where he seems to have spent three days, not appearing at the Lifter until Tuesday, the 5th. He was naturally anxious to take a good look at that vast and romantic region now destined to become his own, and although a very pious man, it is doubtful whether he did not spend that intervening Sunday galloping hither and thither throughout the accessible portions of Inis-Eoghan."—"Plantation in Ulster," page 173. See also F. J. Bigger's Sir Arthur Chichester, *U.J.A.*, vol. x., p. 1, *et seq.*

GREENCASTLE. [*Photo by R. Welch.*

constable, gunner, and warders into a Captain and certain horsemen, whose service will be more useful in that country. Accordingly, on the surrender of the said former grant, a new grant is to be made to himself, for his life and the lives of any two others he shall nominate, of the fees, wages or entertainment of 4/2 a day as captain, and 9/- a day for nine horsemen . . . to be employed where Sir Arthur shall think fit, during his life, and afterwards to be resident in the territory of Inishowen, and to be employed on all necessary occasions on the King's service there, and not elsewhere, unless it be at every general hosting."[1] We have not been able to discover any subsequent reference to these men who were appointed to keep guard over Greencastle, and generally "batter," or, perhaps, "swagger" about through Inis-Eoghan.

In 1623, Greencastle, in the report on Repairs of Forts, is deemed fitter for being retained as a fort than Culmore, and in 1627, we find the Castle marked upon a map of Ulster. But the Chichesters do not seem to have ever occupied the place personally. Their castle was built at Carrickfergus, which, probably, they deemed much safer. They were content to draw the government money and keep a few men in the place.

It has been said that Sir Arthur Chichester, among other items in his scheme for colonizing or planting Ulster, transplanted some of the original inhabitants of Inis-Eoghan to England, and settled them on his family estates in Devonshire. That there are some families named MacLoughlin and O'Doherty resident at the present time in Devonshire is an undoubted fact, but we cannot discover any evidence of a reliable nature to substantiate the statement that there ever was anything in the nature of a general transplanting of families to England. Certainly, it is not unlike a plan of Chichester's, but we must not credit him with too much.

The Carey family, who were among the earliest of the planters to settle in the district, lived, if not in the Castle itself, somewhere in the neighbourhood. The Castle House, which was occupied long ago by a branch of the Chichester family, is now in possession of Mrs. Crosbie.

Soon after the Continental wars, terminated by the battle of Waterloo, in 1815, the British Government began to erect fortifications immediately beside the ruins of De Burgho's old fortress. These fortifications were extended greatly during a portion of the last century, and what was considered at the time a strong defence was erected to guard the entrance to the Foyle. But these buildings have been out of use for some years past, because in modern warfare a short time would serve to mine the neighbouring channel, and that would be a far more effective safeguard than the old castle walls or than the more recent structure.

To-day Greencastle is bereft of the glory it once had, when proud De

[1] See State Papers.

Burgho gathered his troops to it and held his court in its wide halls, or even when Edward Bruce and his knights sojourned there; but it has still a glory of its own, suited to these modern times, when the great expedition of the year with many families is made, not against the enemy, but to the seashore. To such families Greencastle offers the purest ozone, with an outlook to the North Atlantic Ocean, and all that goes with a quiet, pleasant watering-place, where an agreeable holiday may be spent in the midst of historic surroundings.

The old ivy-clad fortress is now, after six hundred years, the very type of a splendid desolation, and one cannot awaken the echoes from these old walls without recalling the lines of Moore—

So sleeps the pride of former days,
And glory's thrill is o'er,
And hearts that once beat high for praise
Now feel that pulse no more.

The writer has to express his obligations to F. M. Kennedy, assistant librarian, Magee College, Derry, for valuable assistance; to J. J. O. Ramsey, B.E., Dunlavin, Co. Wicklow, for the present-day sketch of Greencastle and for the ground plan of the castle; to the editor of the "Ulster Journal of Archæology," for the use of the two sketches made eighty years ago by Alexander Johns; to F. J. Burgoyne, Librarian, Linenhall Library, Belfast; and to Miss Crosbie, Greencastle.

The following are some of the authorities on the subject of the De Burghos and the Anglo-Norman occupation of Northburgh, or Greencastle, and the North-West of Ulster:—

Lodge's "Peerage of Ireland."
"Annals of the Four Masters," and Dr. O'Donovan's Notes thereon.
"Irish Close and Patent Rolls."
"Calendar of Patent Rolls," from John to Edward IV.
"Fine Rolls" (edited by Roberts), I–II.
Sweetman's "Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland."
"Annals of Loch Cé."
"Inquisitio Post Mortem of Earl of Ulster."
"Ordnance Survey of Templemore Parish," Col. Colby.
"Ulster Journal of Archæology," various years.
"Journal of Royal Society of Antiquaries in Ireland."
"Calendars of State Papers."
Gilbert's "Viceroys of Ireland."
"Exchequer Rolls of Scotland."
"Historical Documents of Scotland."
"The Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin."
"Sir Samuel Ferguson in the Ireland of his Day," by Lady Ferguson.
Walpole's "History of the Kingdom of Ireland."
Wright's "History of Ireland."
Hill's "Plantation in Ulster."
Blackley's "Holidays in Inishowen."
"Dictionary of National Biography."
"Book of Howth."

"Grace and Pembridge's Annals."
M'Skimin's "History of Carrickfergus."
Lewis' "Topographical Dictionary of Ireland."
Colton's "Visitation."
"Inishowen" (first series), by W. J. Doherty.
"Historical and Municipal Documents, Ireland," edited by Gilbert.
"Carew Manuscript."
D'Arcy Magee's "History of Ireland."
Froude's "English in Ireland," Vol. I.
"The Making of Ireland and its Undoing," by Mrs. J. S. Green.
"Hibernia Anglicana," by Sir Richard Cox.
"Inquisitiones Ultoniæ."
"The Story of Ireland," by A. M. Sullivan.

The Rev. Samuel Barber, A.M., and the Rathfrilan Volunteers.

By Andrew Morrow, J.P.

(Continued from vol. xv., part 4, page 157.)

THE following account of Barber's arrest and trial is copied from a family history in possession of Miss F. M. M'Tear, Belfast.

"He was a man of broad liberal principles, and at time of the insurrection in '98, hearing of a man near Newry having been hanged in his own garden without judge or jury, he remarked that 'the country had best look to itself when such things could be done.' For this he was arrested, tried, and found guilty of rebellious principles, and sentenced to seven years' banishment or two years in jail.

"When a young self-sufficient officer came to tell him he was found guilty, 'Well,' said Samuel Barber, 'what is the sentence?' When he was told, he said, 'Well, then, I prefer going to jail.' 'What would you have done,' asked the officer quite angrily, 'if you had had no choice?' 'Sir,' replied Barber, perfectly calm and collected, 'the question answers itself.' 'You can have a conveyance ready in the morning to take you to Downpatrick,' the officer said, in an insolent tone. 'What,' replied the prisoner, 'have a conveyance ready to take myself to jail! that I never will.' 'Then, sir,' said the officer, 'be ready to walk.' 'Very well. But stop,' said Barber, 'it is but right you, or whoever has the command, should know that sometime since I slipped my foot and broke one of the back sinews of my leg, and I fear if I must walk, we will be a fortnight on the road.' 'Very well,' said the young officer, 'be ready in the morning.' So, in the morning they set off to walk, but J. W. Glenny had a horse saddled, ready, just out of the town of Newry, for Barber to ride. Instead of taking the direct route to Downpatrick, the officer made a roundabout, taking the prisoner through his parish and town of Rathfrilan, in order, it was thought, to excite an attempt to rescue; but Barber's calmness and firmness prevented that. When his friends would have crowded round him, he desired them 'not to come near or to speak to him, and no harm would come to him, but any interference would be fatal.'

"Barber was lodged in Downpatrick jail, where he seems to have been

well treated, permission having been given for friends to visit him, the governor on several occasions allowing them to remain overnight.

"From the letters written by Barber's friend Mercer, of Dublin [in possession of Miss F. M. M'Tear, Belfast], it would appear he was hopeful of obtaining an immediate release. At first Castlereagh, for whom Barber had stumped the county eight years previously, seemed favourable; but later, Mercer refers to 'back-stair' influences at work. He drafted the following letter, pointing out to Barber the advantage of putting his case in as favourable light as possible before Castlereagh:—

"'To the Right Hon. Lord Castlereagh,

'My Lord,

'I humbly request your lordship will condescend to read the following, relating to a case of great hardship, and that you will be the means of providing the relief prayed for. On the 18th day of June last I was made a prisoner at my own house, near Rathfrilan, by a party of soldiers, and carried to Newry, where I was confined in the barracks. On the 14th of July I was brought to trial by a court martial, on a charge of having uttered seditious words, and the prosecution was entirely conducted by Mr. Savage Hall, who, as is well-known to the whole neighbourhood country, had long cherished an enmity towards me.

'The sentence of the court was two years' imprisonment in the county jail, or banishment for seven years. I chose the former, and in consequence thereof was transmitted from the barracks of Newry to the jail of Downpatrick, there to remain a prisoner for two years. The expressions said to be seditious were uttered upon the following occasion.—Being at the house of a friend at Rathfrilan, a report was brought there that Mr. Savage Hall had, with his own hands, hanged a man in order to extort a confession. This report was, fortunately, untrue, but it was generally believed. It was believed by the company I was then in, and, being impressed with the same belief myself, it was rational for a man who had always proved himself to be a friend of good government, and to mankind, to exclaim—"if this report is true, if such is the conduct of men in authority towards the people, it is time for the people to look to themselves."

'This is the general import and meaning of what I there said. I said it but once; I said it in a small private company, and was immediately sorry for having so far yielded to the impulse of an indignant moment, and I hope your lordship will see cause for considering the affair in a favourable and extenuating light. Permit me further to inform your lordship that I have been pastor of the large dissenting congregation of Rathfrilan for five and thirty years past, and that my enemies (I have some, but they cannot be numerous) must acknowledge that no district in the kingdom has been more improved in that time in morals and in application to honest iudustry.

'I have constantly preached peace, good-will, and obedience to the laws; and the following circumstances, that when the rebellion broke out in the county of Down, not one man in my congregation joined in it [?], is proof that I did not preach in vain. In the former war, when the king's national troops were sent upon foreign service, I was a distinguished volunteer, and some years since (before orangemen and united Irishmen were heard of), when an unhappy enmity was kindled between the protestants and catholics in our part of the country, the whole of the gentry in it must acknowledge that I was greatly assidious, and happily highly instrumental (at the great hazard of my life in a particular instance) in preventing much bloodshed, and in restoring the public tranquility, which had been much interrupted—but I hope such conduct will not be imputed to me as ill, but as good.

'Anxious of being a good subject and a diligent christian minister, I implore your lordship to obtain a remission of the remaining part of the sentence in favour of a man now sixty years of age.

'I have already suffered enough severe justice for a hasty but not a malevolent expression, which has been sufficiently expiated. Restore me to my afflicted family, restore me to my beloved congregation, who will receive me with joy, and will join with me in grateful acknowledgement to your lordship.

'Downpatrick jail,
'November, 1798.'

(Copied from original, in possession of Miss F. M. M'Tear, Belfast.)

His third daughter, Margaret, a girl of sixteen, voluntarily shared his imprisonment. On his release, after a long confinement, he could obtain no redress. *(Dict. Nat. Biography.)*

I should have stated before this that in 1771, Barber married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Rev. Andrew Kennedy,[1] a distinguished and respected minister of Mourne.

By this union there were seven children, but no son survived him.

Elizabeth Kennedy was a fitting helpmate to Barber, and her memory was revered by the older generation about Rathfrilan.

The following is a receipt for tythe paid by Rev. Samuel Barber :—

"Received from Rev. Samuel Barber, four pound eleven shillings st., for his rectoral tythes of 1805, and for his tythes of 1806 and 1807, of part of the lands of Tullyquilly, due to Rev. John Davis.
this September, 1807.

"RICHARD———
Clonallon."

(Copied from the original, in possession of Miss F. M. M'Tear, Belfast.)

[1] Miss F. M. M'Tear, Belfast, is a descendant of the Rev. Andrew Kennedy.

Samuel Barber died on the 6th September, 1811, and the following obituary notice appeared in the *Belfast News-Letter* of 10th September of that year:—

"On the 6th inst., at Tullyquilly, in the 74th year of his age and 49th of his ministry, after a long and severe illness, the Rev. Samuel Barber, Presbyterian minister of Rathfrilan, as it is proper that the virtues of the great and good, especially of such as occupied public stations in society, should be held forth to view for the imitation of posterity, the following tribute to the memory of a truly good and exemplary character cannot appear unsuitable or unnecessary.

"As a minister of the Gospel, Mr. Barber was distinguished for soundness of understanding, liberality of principle, and a warm, generous, and national zeal. His unremitting attention to his flock, and his unaffected piety and benevolence, endeared him to all his people. In the pulpit he possessed a commanding and persuasive eloquence, and was truly a popular teacher.

"His popularity, however, was not founded on any servile compliance with vulgar prejudices, or an adoption of his doctrine or style, to that low and contemptible cant with which the multitude is generally so much captivated, but proceeded from the effusion of a strong mind and a feeling heart.

"Such were his exertions in his pastoral office, and such the regard in which he was held by his people, that that great society of which for so many years he had charge, eminently flourished under his care. The meeting-house uniformly exhibited, in favourable weather, an overflowing audience.

"As a friend of the Presbyterian interest, Mr. Barber stood in the first class. When the Presbyterian body was attacked in 1786, by the Bishop of Cloyne, Mr. Barber stood forth, with Dr. Campbell and others, to vindicate their principles and character from the calumnies which had been uttered against them. In this attempt he completely succeeded, in the opinion of judicious men of all denominations. His pamphlet exhibits such enlarged and liberal views of religion as must recommend themselves to every ingenious and unprejudiced mind. And on all occasions, though his sentiments breathed the most perfect liberality, he was the strenuous advocate of that religious liberty which is the pride and boast of Presbyterians in this part of the United Kingdom.

"As a scholar and a man of letters Mr. Barber was distinguished. He held the ancient poets and historians in peculiar veneration, and occupied many of his leisure hours in reading the Greek and Roman classics. The author of this has often heard him speak of Tacitus as his favourite author.

"In politics Mr. Barber's sentiments were well known to have been favourable to true Civil liberty. His excellent sermon preached to the volunteers in 1782, and which was published at their request, will best speak

his thoughts on that subject. Suffice it to say that he took an active part in forwarding the views of an association which must ever reflect honour on the people of Ireland while any regard is had for patriotism and for the natural rights and liberties of mankind. As a friend and companion Mr. Barber will be long remembered for warmth and sincerity of his attachments, for the cheerfulness of his temper, and for the benevolence of his disposition. Hospitality was a prominent feature in his character, and, joined to all the fervency of friendship and all the tenderness of unaffected love, endeared him to a very extensive circle of acquaintance and friends.

"*Sic transit Gloria mundi.*"

An Elegy
To the memory of the
Rev. Samuel Barber
late of
Rathfrilan,
who departed this life, 6th September 1811.

A doleful sound in many ears is heard,
The reverend, learnd Barber's disappeared!
On earth, alas! he's to be seen no more,
Nor heard Boanerges-like, as heretofore!
Well learned in youth, he taught along life's stage,
Till sunk with pain and silver-headed age,
Blest with a general benevolence,
The hero's courage and the sage's sense,
A friend sincere, to naught but vice a foe,
Fit to inform, yet never proud to know.
His various worth to God and man was love,
Useful below, and happy now above,
Unshaken by the flux of time or fate,
Beloved by rich and poor, by small and great,
His table furnished, and a bed to rest,
Oft entertained the happy, welcome guest,
Alas! alas! his pulpit's now bereft,
And now the sheep, all shepherdless, are left,
No more those wan and echoing walls resound,
His pleasing accents and persuasive sound;
No more, Rathfrilan, shalt thou BARBER see,
An honour to mankind, and long to thee,

No more appears at synods, presbyteries,
His by-past toils are now immortal ease,
No more shall he for ever reappear,
To elevate the heart and charm the ear;
To many mourners he has bid farewell,
Much loved he lived and much lamented fell,
In him were found the scholar and the man,
Brave to effectuate and wise to plan,
Unbyassed; or by favour or by spite.
Abhoring wrong; but zealous in the right,
Too learned to be the bigot, vain or proud,
Could sit with kings, or converse with the crowd,
But now that planet's shrouded up in night.
The synod's balance and Rathfrilan's light,
Delighted still to serve mankind; or mind,
Like Sol to every sect, a common friend,
Alike resigned if confin'd or free,
In prosp'rous state; or in adversity,
He to his friend his faults could friendly show,
Or gladly praize the merit of a foe,
Death to survivors often proves unkind,
The worthy takes, and worthless leaves behind.
So took this great divine, who frankly gave,
His soul to God, and body to the grave,
Mute is that tongue, which long, like Tully's, bore,
Refined eloquence; but will speak no more,
Low lies that head, enchamb'red in the tomb,
Which soar'd through Glasgow and even thee O Rome,
He left the mellowing harvest here below,
To reap above what he long did sow,
His body lies hard by that hallowed place,
Where long he taught his flock, and preached peace,
Within the precincts of two yards of ground,
Athens and BARBER may at once be found.

F. M——w.

[Copied from a broad sheet in possession of the Misses Bankhead, Fancourt, Balbriggan.]

On a flat tombstone slab in a railed enclosure in the graveyard immediately behind the meeting-house which he built, and in which he laboured for 49 years, is the following inscription :—

The Congregation of Rathfrilan Present
this monument to their pastor
The Revd Samuel Barber A.M.

George	Barber	died	June	12th	1783	aged	3	years
Eliza	—	—	March	21st	1785	—	4	—
John	—	—	Augst	30	1794	—	22	—
Sarah	—	—	Augst	29	1797	—	21	—

The Rev Samuel Barber
died the 6th day of September 1811.
in the 74 year of his age and 49th
of his Ministry
An able servant of Christ
a fearless advocate of the right of
private judgment in matters of faith,
and a Steady friend of Civil and Religious liberty.

His eldest daughter Mary Bankhead
died 18th may 1817, aged 42 years.

His wife Elizabeth died 7th April 1832, in her 90th year.

I have been able to collect the following verses relating to Barber :—

"Your sire is a rebel," said Annesley's lord,
With wrath in his voice and contempt in his eye,
"And straight to the dungeon, I give you my word,
I'll pack the old rebel, in durance to lie."
It was thus to the daughter of Barber the brave,
The ill-mannered yeoman so tauntingly told
The news which he knew to her filial heart gave
The pain which a gentleman fain should withhold.
But the daughter of Barber was brave as her sire,
And the lessons he taught her she gladly received,
That our land should be ruled as its people desire,
Was a creed which the spirited lady believed.
To the Earl she replied, "If his country to love
Make my father a rebel, he's one I'll allow ;
And the dungeon, my lord, since his worth it can prove,
Is the coveted place of an Irishman now."

David Matthews was a native of Lurgancahone, near Rathfrilan, and a United Irishman. He was a Presbyterian, and a member of the congregation of Rathfrilan, of which Rev. Samuel Barber was minister. After the Insurrection in '98 he was arrested and charged with complicity in the rising.

He escaped from prison, and being a remarkably athletic man, though hotly pursued, reached home, and remained some time in concealment in the neighbourhood. When his pursuers reached his father's dwelling they made a thorough search of the house, and failing to find him set fire to the building, and burned it to the ground.

He was arrested and publicly flogged in the Square of Rathfrilan. He was afterwards released through the intervention of Lord Downshire, on whose estate his father was a tenant.

It is related of his mother that when her son was arrested she exhorted him to be manly to the end, and on no consideration to betray his country or his companions.

He afterwards migrated to Mourne, where he died about the middle of the last century. He was reputed to have been a cultured and intelligent man.

Barber's first lieutenant, John M'Bride, was born in 1754 and died in 1838. His grave is inside a railed enclosure in Ballyroney meeting-house green. His grand-daughter, my relation, Mrs. Kennedy, Lacken house, Ballyroney, I found had his gorget and sash; the former has been illustrated. His portrait, already shown, was sketched from another in order to give a fair idea of him as he appeared in volunteer uniform.

There was a cousinship between him and the Craigs of Carricknab. One of the Misses Craig was the mother of the Rev. Samuel Craig Nelson, the late venerable and respected minister of Stream street presbyterian congregation, Downpatrick.

Another Miss Craig was married to a Murland, and both came to visit M'Bride after his marriage to Susan Maitland, on the first wheel car seen in the Ballyroney district.

John M'Bride had three sons and three daughters. His son James married Mary Swan, and resided at Moneyslane (M'Bride's crossroads). My wife's mother and Mrs. Kennedy were daughters of this union.

His other sons, Waddel and Sam, each married a Scott (Mary and Ann). daughters of the adjutant of Rathfrilan volunteers.

A daughter of Sam M'Bride's, mother of Dr. Hillyard, resides at Castlewellan.

Waddel M'Bride went to reside at Ballymagna, and was father of the late Dr. Andrew M'Bride of Newry, and the late Dr. John M'Bride of Forkhill, whose son is still in practice there.

His daughter Elizabeth was married to the Rev. Porter of Tullyallen. Their son, the late Robert Porter, was manager of the Castlebar branch of the Bank of Ireland. Their daughter, Mrs. John M'Bride, resides at Bayview park, Kilkeel, county Down.

One of Waddel M'Bride's daughters, Susan, was married to Maxwell Perry, Perrymount, Clough, county Down, on 2nd March, 1819, and died on 18th May, 1827; no issue.

His daughter Ellen was married to William Perry, Grovehill, Downpatrick, on the 22nd of March, 1829, and died on the 27th day of December, 1861, leaving two sons—the late Joseph Perry, Grovehill, and the late John Perry, J.P., Perrymount, Clough—and two daughters, one of whom, Susan, was mother of Robert Brown, Struel, hon. secretary of the Down hunt steeplechase. The other, Mary Perry, still resides at Roseville, Downpatrick.

John M'Bride was elected first lieutenant of Rathfrilan volunteers in April, 1781, and took part in the review held in Belfast in that year.

Loughbriclan loyalists volunteer corps also attended. "They were, in 1781, commanded by Captain Fivey, and in 1783 by Captain Hugh Trevor, who, on his resignation in the May of that year, presented a "pair of colours to the company, from whom he received a complimentary address in acknowledgement of the gift."

The Rev. Canon Lett, M.R.I.A., has recently received a yeomanry flag from a member of the family of Trevor, of Lisnagade, and intends to preserve it in the parish church of Aghaderg. One of the volunteer flags referred to above was in possession of the late John Temple Reilly, Scarvagh house, and at his death was presented to the National museum, Kildare street, Dublin.

Loughbriclan volunteers also attended the Belfast review, forming part of the attacking party under Colonel Stewart. This force consisted of 2,339 men, made up as follows:—

	No.
Colonel Stewart's regiment	598
Colonel O'Neill's regiment	753
Colonel Knox's battalion, with Lisburn, Rosevale, and Aghalee corps...	334
Battalion of Ballynure, Ballymena, Donegore, and Carrickfergus	320
Battalion of first Newry, Rathfrilan, Loughbriclan, and Sheepbridge corps ...	256
Newry first artillery company, with 2 brass six-pounders	35
Colonel O'Neill's company, with 2 brass six-pounders	43
Total	2,339

Loughbriclan volunteers evidently held liberal views, if we may judge by an illustration already given of a belt plate in my collection. About 1794 John M'Bride disposed of a number of cattle and a quantity of farm produce, for which he received some sixty guineas. The money was counted out to

him on a barrel head in the square, Rathfrilan, one of his menservants being present. That night his house was broken into, and he came down armed with a sword, but was overpowered by his assailants—four men with blackened faces. They left him for dead, and, having bound his wife, burned her best dresses in her presence, and raided the premises. At an early hour on the following morning, some neighbours who were going to Banbridge noticed the door open and came to their assistance. Two maidservants and one of the children slept throughout the affair, though the dresses were burned in the fireplace of the room in which they were. The manservant disappeared, and was not again heard of in the district. M'Bride, rightly or wrongly, blamed him for giving information, and the "Defenders" for making the attack. He never afterwards would employ a Roman Catholic, and became a strong "government man," serving in one of the five district corps of the royal Castlewellan yeoman infantry.

With the permission of the editor, I hope at an early date to give some information regarding this regiment, if I may so term it. I may also refer to the Lindsays of Bangrove, who commanded Rathfrilan volunteers at the review in 1792, and, as "a city set on a hill cannot be hid," I will include Rathfrilan yeomanry and an account of some of their prisoners.

"It leads me on, and on, and on,
Beyond the far away,
Into a world long dead and gone,
The world of yesterday;
A fairy world of memory,
Faint with its hills and streams,
Wherein the boy I used to be
Still wanders with his dreams."

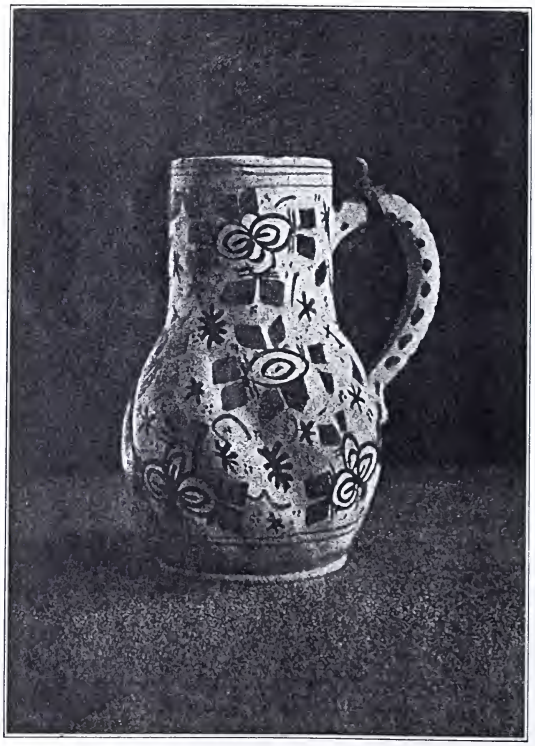
King William's Jug (Cranmore).

By D. C. Graham.

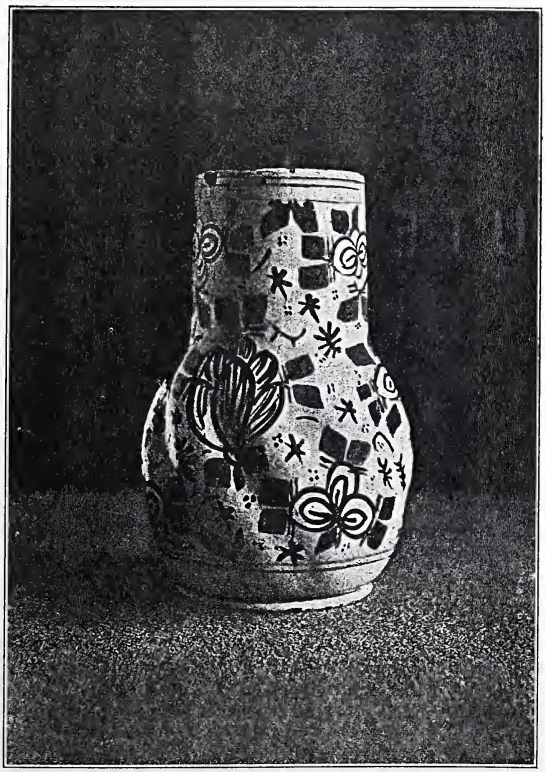
THE story connected with this jug (as related in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, vol. I., 1st series) is, that when King William, after his five days' stay in Belfast in 1690, resumed his march to the Boyne he was overtaken when he reached Malone by a heavy storm, and sheltered under some trees near the house then called "The Rookery," afterwards "Orange Grove," and later, "Cranmore." The king was invited into the house by John Eccles, who lived there, and remained some hours, taking refreshment, and lying down to rest. The jug (afterwards known as King William's jug) he used and the bed he lay on were preserved in the house for many years. The property passed first to Captain Jones, a grandson of John Eccles, and then to another grandson, Benjamin Legge of Malone, whose grandson, John Templeton, the well-known botanist, inherited the property. After his death it passed to his son and four daughters, and about fourteen years ago was sold out of the family. The present representative of the family is S. R. Templeton. The bed by this time has been destroyed, having probably become decayed, but the jug came into the possession of the present owner, James R. Grimshaw of Oxsholt, Surrey, grandson of John Templeton and great-grandson of Nicholas Grimshaw who, coming from Preston, in Lancashire, about the year 1776, settled at Whitehouse, near Belfast, and started cotton-spinning there.

The jug, which was on exhibition at the Dublin Museum for several years, is of earthenware, highly glazed and decorated with crude designs in colour, the dark lines and crosses being a dark red, the light ones blue, and the patches green. It stands about 8 inches high. The neck is cylindrical, about 3 inches across, and the body globular, with diagonal grooves or hollows across it. It was originally fitted with a hinged pewter lid, of which the hinge clip only now remains. The lid probably became detached, and an aunt of the present owner confessed to having, when a child, melted it down to make bullets. It is said to be of Dutch make, but there is no mark of any sort on the base.

It is worth recalling that the tree under which King William sheltered and the house (the name having been changed to Orange Grove on account of the visit) were frequently visited by interested persons, and it was to avoid the inconvenience that they caused that the name was changed again to Cranmore. The tree was blown down in the great storm of 1796. These grounds are now the property of the Governors of the Royal Belfast Academical Institution as a site for their intended new college.



THE CRANMORE JUG (SIDE VIEW).



THE CRANMORE JUG (FRONT VIEW).

The First Printing Presses in Armagh and Newry.

SOME few years ago I contributed some notes on the earliest extant or recorded items of printing in Armagh in the pages of this Journal, and much more recently I contributed a similar list and a very much longer one on the earliest printing in Newry.

As regards the latter town, the earliest date of printing, as far as I was then aware, occurred in the year 1764. Quite recently, however, I have ascertained from records shortly to be mentioned that the first printing press there was brought from Belfast several years previously.

I wish first of all to state that I am indebted for this, to me, very interesting information to R. Burch, who has contributed three consecutive articles to the *World's Paper Trade Review* upon the subject of Irish Paper Trade history. In the last of these excellent articles, which appeared in the issue of that journal bearing date the 25th February last, the writer quoted from a Petition which is set out in the Journal of the Irish House of Commons for the year 1749. I looked up the reference in the copy in the National Library in Dublin and found as follows :—

Francis Joy, who was a printer in Belfast and founder of the *Belfast News-Letter*, gave up the business of printing and took up that of paper-making at Randalstown, and also at Ballymena, about the year 1743. He gave over the printing business to his sons, who carried it on in Belfast. The Petition that he presented to the Irish House of Commons in November, 1749, was his second Petition. He had previously petitioned them for aid in his paper manufacture, but apparently without success. Hence the occasion of his again asking for financial aid in his work. In this later Petition he refers to his having been a printer formerly in Belfast and, he goes on, that finding it difficult to procure printing presses from London and Holland, he had invented a method for making iron screws, etc., by means of which printing presses were made in Belfast and set up in Newry and Armagh. This must have taken place about the year 1745, as well as I can judge; perhaps as early as 1743, when Francis Joy started his paper-making works at Randalstown.

As regards "Newry," there is at present no record of any printing work done there before 1764, but if printing presses were set up in Newry in, say, 1745, there must have been some work done there between these dates. As it was not uncommon at that date to issue works without an imprint, perhaps some of such works were really printed in Newry.

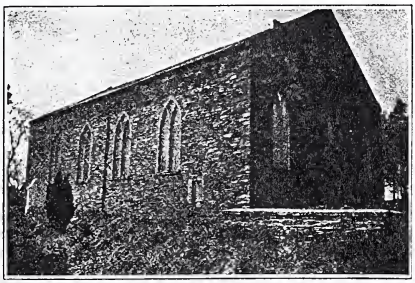
As regards "Armagh," the earliest date of printing that I have seen given is 1740, but no copy of the work supposed to have been printed in Armagh in that year is extant, so far as I know. There is extant a piece of printing in Armagh bearing date 1745, which would appear to fit in very well with the conjectural date of the first printing press being set up there according to Joy's statement. However, it is well to put on record the fact as so given, and possibly more light may be thrown on the subject by further research.

E. R. McC. Dix.

The Presbyterian Congregation of Cahans in the Presbytery of Monaghan.

By George Elliott, M.I.M.E.

THIS old meeting-house is situate in a quiet valley, five miles south of the town of Monaghan, and was known as "Ballybay new erection." It was founded in 1751, its first minister being the Rev. Thomas Clark, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Glasgow. Its present minister is the Rev. John T. Montgomery, B.A., son of the late Rev. Robert Montgomery, minister of Great Victoria Street Congregation, Belfast. A barren rock was the only



CAHANS MEETING-HOUSE.

site found available on which to erect the meeting-house, and what is at present an unkept plot of waving grass denotes the last resting-place of some of the original founders, and their successors. The soil necessary to cover their remains had to be carried from the adjoining farms.

The first session record has on its title-page—"A Journal or Minut "book kept by the Congregation Eldership of the new Meeting-house of "Ballybay, containing scandals and other things, August 1st, 1751."

A call, dated 4th March, 1751, and signed by 197 heads of families and adherents, was presented to the Rev. Thomas Clark, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Glasgow, and accepted by him. The necessary preparations having been made, he was ordained on the 23rd July, in a field belonging to William MacKinley, of Caddagh. A goodly number of the present members are the direct descendants of the original founders;

amongst others being the Reids, Bradshaws, Whites, Flemings, Blacks, MacKinleys, Allisters, Elliotts, etc.

Matters appear to have proceeded smoothly until May, 1752, when the minister was summoned by the authorities, on the 20th of that month, to take the oath of "Abjuration," and on his refusing compliance on conscientious grounds, he was fined "forty shillings," which he paid. A fresh summons was issued, and in January, 1754, a warrant was issued by two justices of the peace—Alexander Montgomery of Drumratah (now Drumrooghill), and Richard Graham of Culinain, and placed in the hands of a High Constable named George Kerr, of Ahnamalon (now Aughnamullan). He arrested the Rev. Thomas Clark, on the 23rd January, 1754, in the Castle of Newbliss, where he was engaged moderating a call in that congregation, according to an appointment of the Presbytery of Down, and when he was in the act of baptizing the infant son of Robert Getty of Ballagh. This so exasperated the people that great difficulty was experienced in dissuading them from rescuing him; so indignant were they at the arrest. He was conveyed under strong escort to Monaghan prison to await trial at the ensuing July assizes, a large number of his own and Newbliss congregations accompanying him all the way. The parents of the child whom he was baptizing at the time of his arrest also followed him to the gaol, where he was permitted to complete the interrupted rite next day, 24th January, 1754. An appeal was made to the King's Bench in Dublin, when, on the 8th April following, Judges Bows and Mounteny held that the warrant was illegal, and ordered his discharge.

On the 17th April, 1754, Robert Black was charged with profane swearing in a wordy war with another member of the congregation; he acknowledged having sworn "by his conscience," and stoutly denied having used any stronger expression. The enquiry appears to have assumed the importance of a state trial, four separate meetings of the Session having been held to enquire into and hear evidence; eventually it was decided on the 2nd June "that he be declared no longer a member of that congregation," and on the 10th June this finding was formally declared from the pulpit after the conclusion of evening service, and the people exhorted from 2 Thess., chapter 3, verses 6 and 14, as follows, "Now we commend you, "brethren, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw from "every brother that walketh disorderly, and if any man obey not our "word by this epistle, note that man and have no company with him that "he may be ashamed." It is hard to judge the merits of the case after such a lapse of time, but judging from the character of some of the witnesses as recorded in the minutes, whose evidence was heard but "not received," and the unrelenting hostility displayed for so trifling an offence, Black would appear to have taken the only course compatible with the character of an innocent man. The purpose of this drastic measure appears

not to have had the desired effect for 34 years, for it is recorded that on the 28th December, 1788, Black petitioned the Session for restoration to membership, which petition was referred to the Presbytery; but the records are silent as to the result. It is strange his judges punished him so relentlessly for such a length of time, when the records teem with instances of others guilty of much more serious offences being merely rebuked.

The records of the congregation contain little of historical interest up to July 12th, 1757, when William Craig, of Drumhillogh, ruling elder, having been chosen to serve as High Constable, was summoned to attend the Quarter Sessions of Monaghan on that day, but upon refusing to take the oath in the then usual way by kissing the Book, he was committed to close prison. Craig having appealed to the Court of King's Bench in Dublin, it is recorded that on the 22nd November, of that year, "he was "released, and came home to his own house without complying to swear in "the superstitious form of book kissing."

On the 8th January, 1766, the Rev. Thomas Clark having emigrated to America, the congregation forwarded a unanimous call to John Rogers, M.A., a licentiate of the Presbytery of Monaghan; but as three other unanimous calls had reached him, viz., from Monaghan, Sixmilecross, and Dublin, a decision was not arrived at until June, 1767, when, on the 3rd of that month, he was ordained on the meeting-house green before a vast multitude. Built into the centre of the east wall of the meeting-house is a stone bearing the following inscription:—

GOD'S PROVIDENCE PROTECTS US.
JOHN ROGERS, M.A.
A.D., 1779.

The minutes have been systematically kept; but unfortunately a few pages are missing. They contain little of interest to the general reader, as the Session appears to have been principally occupied with complaints regarding the marriages of its members by buckle-beggars and others than ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church, and of "Scotch Marriages," as the minutes describe it, and other immoralities and breaches of the Seventh Commandment. These practices had been introduced by the many Scotch settlers in the district, but as time rolled on less formal notice was taken of them, and now they are seldom the subject of presbyterial inquisition.

(To be continued.)

Parliamentary Representatives of Ulster, from A.D. 1559 to A.D. 1880.

Compiled by Maxwell Given, Coleraine.

THE lists of representatives returned to Parliament by the counties and boroughs of Ulster may present a somewhat dry and uninviting subject of study to many readers of the *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, yet the information which they contain is not devoid of value.

There are thousands of living representatives of those whose names are recorded in the Registers and Journals of the Irish and Imperial Parliaments, to whom these lists will supply particulars relative to their ancestors which cannot be obtained elsewhere; their greatest value, however, will be found in the information which they afford to all who may be interested in local history, and especially so in connection with that of each corporate Borough. In dealing with the latter, genealogy is not only an elemental feature, but it is an integral portion of history, which—in treating of the progress of a community—requires to be investigated with infinite care and judgment. The Ulster Boroughs became, in effect, the properties of the respective landed proprietors upon whose estates they were situated, and the inhabitants were, for the most part, excluded from the benefit of all the corporate rights and privileges which the charters professed to grant, these being enjoyed solely by the heads of the corporations and free burgesses who were nominees of the patrons. Sometimes the patronage passed by purchase into the hands of strangers, and occasionally by the defection of the free burgesses from the patron, and their adhesion to another, consequently their histories are so intimately associated with those of their former patrons, and members of Parliament, that they cannot possibly be disassociated without loss. Incidentally, these lists throw a considerable amount of light upon the state of society and the progress of the country at successive periods during the past three centuries, when read in conjunction with the biographical notices of patrons and members whose names are mentioned. The explanatory notes annexed to the present list of members for County Derry, although far from being so complete as they might have been, may serve to illustrate the value of information which similar particulars of all the Ulster constituencies would afford to the

historian and the genealogist if they could be procured. The writer unfortunately cannot supply same, and would be glad if readers of the *Journal* who are in a position to do so will kindly assist by communicating any particulars relative to the various constituencies mentioned in the list printed below.* At the time of the Union most of the Ulster Boroughs were made the subject of pecuniary compensation to the landlords on the abolition of the parliamentary franchise—as in the case of Limavady, where the patrons received £15,000; and in others, as in the case of Enniskillen, the right to send one member to the Imperial Parliament was retained, but the same exclusive character was preserved, and they continued o be nomination Boroughs until the Union or the passing of the Reform Act in 1832. In many cases arrangements were made for large sums to secure votes for the Union.

The earliest period for which lists are found in the Public Record Office, Dublin, commences at the year 1559, which was the first Parliament of Ireland summoned in the sixteenth century. The following are the dates of the three Parliaments in this century.

Summoned to meet.	*Dissolved.*
1st—12th January, 1559.	1st February, 1559.
2nd—17th January, 1568.	25th April, 1571.
3rd—26th April, 1585.	14th May, 1586.

Lists of members for the first and third of these have been preserved, but there is none extant for the second. Carrickfergus had representatives at the first and third, and Antrim, Cavan, and Down at the third; with the exception of these four all the remainder of Ulster appears first in the parliamentary lists for 1613, and subsequent years. It is evident from this that Ulster was longer independent than the other provinces, and had not fallen into parliamentary ways. During the interval of twenty-seven years which elapsed from the Parliament of 1585 to the Parliament of 1613, no less than fifty-seven new constituencies had been created, of which number seventeen were Counties and forty were Boroughs. It was well known to the Government that in any Parliament summoned under the then existing arrangement of constituencies there would be a powerful party adverse to the policy of James; the expedient was thereupon resorted to of creating a large number of Boroughs by Royal

* There were thirty-eight constituencies in Ulster which returned two members each to the Irish Parliament, viz.:—

9 Counties—Antrim, Armagh, Cavan, Derry, Donegal, Down, Fermanagh, Monaghan, and Tyrone.

29 Boroughs—Antrim, Armagh, Augher, Ballyshannon, Bangor, Belfast, Belturbet, Carrickfergus, Cavan, Charlemont, Clogher, Coleraine, Derry, Donegal, Downpatrick, Dungannon, Enniskillen, Hillsborough, Killybegs, Killyleagh, Lifford, Limavady, Lisburn, Monaghan, Newtownards, Newry, Randalstown, St. Johnstown, and Strabane.

Charter, all clearly intended by James I. to increase the influence of the Crown. The charters—with the exception of those of Derry and Coleraine—were nearly uniform in their structure, and the right of electing members to the Irish House of Commons was in express terms confined to the Mayor or other head of the corporation and the free burgesses and commonalty, which was defined as comprising the inhabitants of the town and such persons as the head of the corporation and free burgesses should admit to the freedom of the Borough.

The first members of the corporations were all selected and named in the charters, the planters or their agents being in every case appointed to the office of Mayor, Sovereign, Provost, or other title by which the heads of the various bodies were described. By reason of their power, wealth, and position the undertakers practically obtained absolute control over the entire proceedings of the corporations and the administration of municipal affairs. The members of the governing bodies varied from six in number to forty-one; the majority of them had thirteen members, all of whom were elected through the influence of the patrons who were the instruments of the Government and caused themselves or their relatives or nominees to be returned to Parliament. By this means James I. provided a large body of new members whose presence and votes were necessary to enable the Lord Deputy and Lords of the Irish Council to carry all measures which were essential to the policy adopted by the English Crown, of which the project for the Plantation of Ulster with English and Scottish Protestant settlers was the chief consideration.

After the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, in 1607, a large part of Ulster, comprising the major portion of the present counties of Donegal, Tyrone, Armagh, Cavan, Fermanagh, and what was then called "The County of Coleraine," was declared forfeited by the English Crown and the Earls attainded, and was the subject of several surveys and inquisitions.

COUNTY OF DERRY.

The present County of Derry was constituted by Royal Charter, dated the 29th of March, 1613, in pursuance of an agreement formally entered into between the Lords of the Privy Council of England and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the Corporation of London, dated 28th January, 1609, whereby the Londoners undertook, in consideration of their receiving a grant of the territory referred to, subject to certain conditions and reservations, to build the towns of Derry and Coleraine, and plant the entire county with English and Scottish Protestant settlers. This charter does not appear to have been recognised by the Irish Parliament of 1613-1615 as a proper legal instrument by which a new administrative County could be created, as Volume I. of the *Journal* of

the Irish House of Commons returns the Borough of Coleraine in the County of Antrim, the Borough of Limavady in the County of Coleraine, and the Borough of Derry in the County of Donegal.

The following excerpts from the same volume clearly show that a Bill was introduced about the year 1614, and probably passed in 1615 by the Irish House of Commons, by which the new County of Derry was constituted in accordance with the terms of the charter of the 29th March, 1613:—

"*26 October, 1614.*—The Bill for the City and County of Derry" "was this day secondly read and committed to a Committee . . ." "who are to meet on Saturday next at two of the clock in the" "Exchequer Court. The Bill delivered to Mr. Rowley by Mr." "Treasurer's directions."

"*14th November, 1614.*—The Committee for the Bill for" "Derry are appointed to meet on Monday next at two of the clock" "in the afternoon."

"*8th May, 1615.*—The several persons following, being absent," "were fined in the several sums following, and others to lose their" "wages."

Inter alia.—"John Rowley, Knight of the County of Coleraine," "to lose his wages this Session."

At this period allowances were made to the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses for their attendance on Parliament under the name of "wages," and afterwards of "entertainment"—the amount being regulated by sessional orders. In 1613-14 Knights received 13s. 4d., Citizens 10s., and Burgesses 6s. 8d. (Irish) each. In 1615 the rates were reduced to 6s. 8d., 5s., and 3s. 4d. respectively. In 1634 the first rate was re-established; and in June, 1640, the sums adopted were 10s., 7s. 6d., and 5s., which were recognised in 1662. In 1665 it was resolved by the House:—"That no" "warrants be issued for any wages due since the 27th of September, 1662," "or that shall be due hereafter, during the sitting of this Parliament." These wages or allowances were chargeable on the places from which the members were returned, and power was reserved to the electors to make a bargain with the members for their wages, for either a greater or a less sum than that allowed by the House of Commons.

In the Report made by the Deputies who visited the estates of the Irish Society in 1616, it is stated:—"There hath been levied upon the" "countrie towards the charge of the Knights for the countie of London-" "derrie the sum of £114, whereof Captain Baker received £57, and" "Mr. Rowley £57 more, for their charges."

It has been repeatedly stated by former writers that in pursuance of II. Elizabeth cap. 1, the North was first converted into "shire-ground" by

Sir John Perrot in 1584 or 1585, when the baronies of Coleraine, Keenaght and Tirkeeran were formed into a separate county called the "county of Coleraine." The present writer has failed to discover any confirmation of this statement in the State Papers; upon the contrary, it is clearly stated that in the year 1591 these very baronies were included in the County of Tyrone, and there is no record of the "queen's half brother" having constituted them into a separate county: that such was his intention we have conclusive evidence, but it was never carried out.

The new County of Derry was formed by taking the baronies of Coleraine, Keenaght, Tirkeeran, and Loughinshollin from Tyrone, the North-west Liberties of Derry from the County of Donegal, and the North-east Liberties of Coleraine from the County Antrim, which included the three boroughs of Derry, Coleraine, and Limavady, each of which with the County returned two members, or a total of eight, to the Irish Parliament.

The following are the names of those attending the Irish Parliament as members for the County of Derry, from A.D. 1613 to 1800, and also to the Imperial Parliament from 1801 to 1880 No representatives from County Derry attended the Parliament of James II., opened in Dublin on 7th May, 1689.

It was long attempted, and still officially persevered in, to add the name of "London" to "Derry," but the Irish have never admitted this, and now the old name of Derry is in common use, and is the name used here.—ED.

COUNTY OF DERRY.

(IRISH PARLIAMENT.)

No. of Parliaments.	Duration of Parliament.	Date of Election.	Members of Parliament.
*1	18 May, 1613, to 24 Oct., 1615	10 May, 1613	John Baker.[2] John Rowley, Castleroe, Coleraine.[2]
*2	14 July, 1634, to 18 April, 1635	13 June, 1634	George Cary.[2] Tristram Beresford, Jun., Coleraine.[4]
*3	16 Mar., 1639, to 20 Jan., 1648	3 March, 1639	Henry Conway. Edward Rowley, Castleroe, Coleraine.[2]
4	July, 1654		Colonel John Gorges, Somerset, Coleraine.[5]
5	Sept., 1656		Colonel John Gorges, Somerset, Coleraine.[5]
6	Jan., 1659		Colonel John Gorges, Somerset, Coleraine.[5]
7	8 May, 1661, to 8 Aug., 1666	10 April, 1661	Tristram Beresford, Jun., Coleraine.[4] Sir John Rowley, Knt., Castleroe, Coleraine.[2]
8	5 Oct., 1692, to 26 June, 1693	15 Sept., 1692	Sir Tristram Beresford, Bart., Coleraine.[4] George Phillips, Newtownlimavady.[7]

* During the Commonwealth the Protector nominated members to represent certain Irish constituencies in the three Parliaments held at Westminster.

No. of Parliaments.	Duration of Parliament.	Date of Election.	Members of Parliament.
9	27 Aug., 1695 to 14 June, 1699	8 Aug., 1695	Sir Tristram Beresford, Bart., Coleraine.[4] George Phillips, Newtownlimavady.[6]
		22 April, 1697	James Lennox, vice Phillips, deceased.[8] William Jackson, Coleraine, vice Lennox, unduly returned, and unseated on petition.
10	21 Sept., 1703, to 6 May, 1713	1 Sept., 1703	William Conolly, Dublin.[8] Hercules Rowley, Summerhill, Meath.[2]
11	25 Nov., 1713, to 1 Aug., 1714	4 Nov., 1713	William Conolly, Dublin.[8] Hercules Rowley, Summerhill, Meath.[2]
12	12 Nov., 1715, to 11 June, 1727	27 Oct., 1715	Right Hon. William Conolly, Dublin. Hercules Rowley, Summerhill, Meath.[2]
	28 Nov., 1727	21 Sept., 1727	Right Hon. William Conolly, Castletown, Kildare. Hercules Rowley, Summerhill, Meath.[2]
13	to 25 Oct., 1760	4 Dec., 1729	Arthur Dawson, Castledawson, vice Conolly, deceased.
		27 Jan., 1741	Edward Cary, Dungiven, vice Arthur Dawson,[3] elected Baron of the Exchequer.
		14 Oct., 1743	Hercules Langford Rowley, Summerhill, Meath, vice Rowley, deceased.[2]
14	22 Oct., 1761, to 28 May, 1768	27 April, 1761	Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.[8] Edward Cary, Dungiven.[3]
15	17 Oct., 1769, to 5 April, 1776	12 July, 1768	Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.[8] Edward Cary, Dungiven.[3]
16	11 June, 1776, to 25 July, 1783	May (?), 1776	Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.[8] Right Hon. Edward Cary, Dungiven.[3]
17	14 Oct., 1783, to 8 April, 1790	Sept. (?), 1783	Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.[8] Right Hon. Edward Cary, Dungiven.[3]
18	20 May, 1790, to 2 July, 1797	May (?), 1790	Right Hon. Henry Beresford [commonly called Earl of Tyrone].[4] Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.[8]
19	9 Jan., 1798, to 31 Dec., 1800	Dec (?), 1797 (?)	Right Hon. Henry De La Poer Beresford [Earl of Tyrone.][4] Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.[18]
	Do.	May (?), 1800 (?)	Hon. Charles William Stewart, vice Conolly Escheator of Munster.[9]
		(Imperial Parliament.)	
20	31 Aug., 1802, to 24 Oct., 1806	21 July, 1802	Lord George, Thomas Beresford.[4] Charles Wm. Stewart, of Kilrea, Co. Derry.[9]
21	25 Dec., 1806, to 29 April, 1807	4 Dec., 1806	Lord George Thomas Beresford.[4] Charles Wm. Stewart, of Kilrea, Co. Derry.[9]
22	22 June, 1807, to 29 Sept., 1812	20 May, 1807	Lord George Thomas Beresford.[4] Charles Wm. Stewart, of Kilrea, Co. Derry.[9]
23	24 Nov., 1812, to 10 June, 1818	26 Oct., 1812	Charles Wm. Stewart, of Tully, near Kilrea.[9] Colonel Wm. Ponsonby, Manor Hall [Goldsmiths], Co. Derry.
24	4 Aug., 1818, to 29 Feb., 1820	1 July, 1818	George Robert Dawson, Castledawson, Co. Derry. Alexander Robert Stewart, Tully, near Kilrea.[10]
25	21 April, 1820, to 2 June, 1826	21 Mar., 1820	George Robert Dawson, Castledawson, Co. Derry. Alexander Robert Stewart, Tully, near Kilrea.[10]
26	25 July, 1826, to 24 July, 1830	19 June, 1826	George Robert Dawson, Castledawson, Co. Derry. Alexander Robert Stewart, Ards, Co. Donegal.[10]
27	14 Sept., 1830, to 23 April, 1831	16 Aug., 1830	Sir Robert Bateson, Bart., Magherafelt, Co. Derry.[11] Theobald Jones, Bovagh, Aghadowey, Co. Derry.[12]

No. of Parliaments.	Duration of Parliament.	Date of Election.	Members of Parliament.
28	14 June, 1831, to 3 Dec., 1832	19 May, 1831	Sir Robert Bateson, Bart., Magherafelt.[11] Theobald Jones, Capt. R.N., Bovagh, Aghadowey.[12]
29	29 Jan., 1833, to 29 Dec., 1834	20 Dec., 1832	Same as above.
30	19 Feb., 1835, to 17 July, 1837	15 Jan., 1835	Same as above.
31	11 Sept., 1837, to 23 June, 1841	5 Aug., 1837	Same as above.
	19 Aug., 1841.	12 July, 1841	Sir Robert Bateson, Bart., Magherafelt, Co. Derry.[11] Theobald Jones, Captain R.N., Bovey, Aghadowey.[12]
32	to	26 May, 1842	Robert Bateson, Belvoir Park, Co. Down, vice Sir Robert Bateson, Bart. (Stewart of Chiltern Hundred).[11]
	23 July, 1847	13 Mar., 1844	Thomas Bateson, Belvoir Park, Co. Down, vice Robert Bateson, deceased.[11]
	21 Sept., 1847,	9 Aug., 1847	Theobald Jones, Captain R.N., Bovagh, Aghadowey.[12] Thomas Bateson, Belvoir Park, Co. Down.[11]
33	to	13 Mar., 1852	Thomas Bateson, re-elected after being appointed Lord Commissioner of the Treasury.[11]
	1 July, 1852		
	20 Aug., 1852,	22 July, 1852	Theobald Jones, Captain R.N., Bovagh, Aghadowey.[12] Thomas Bateson, Belvoir Park, Co. Down.[11]
34	to	9 Mar., 1857	James Johnston Clark, Largantogher, Co. Derry, vice Bateson (Stewart of Hempholme Manor).
	21 Mar., 1857		
35	30 April, 1857, to 23 April, 1859	10 April, 1857	James Johnston Clark, Largantogher, Co. Derry. Samuel M'Curdy Greer, Q.C., Springvale, Castlerock, Co, Derry.
36	31 May, 1859, to 6 July, 1865	16 May, 1859	Robert Peel Dawson, Mayolo Park, Co. Derry. Sir Frederick William Heygate, Bart., Bellarena, Co. Derry.
37	15 Aug., 1865, to 11 Nov., 1868	17 July, 1865	Same.
38	10 Dec., 1868, to 26 Jan., 1874	21 Nov., 1868	Same.
	5 Mar., 1874,	16 Feb., 1874	Professor Richard Smyth, Magee College, Derry. Hugh Law, Q.C., Dublin, Attorney-General for Ireland.
39	to	23 Dec., 1878	Sir Thomas M'Clure, Bart., Belmont, Co. Down, vice Professor Richard Smyth, deceased.
	24 Mar., 1880		

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

[1] CAPTAIN JOHN BAKER was the commander of Culmore fort, near Derry City. From the Irish Society he received £52 per annum, and 300 acres of land adjacent, valued at £30 per annum, with an allowance of 6d. per day for ten men to guard the fort. He died about the 25th December, 1626.

[2] JOHN ROWLEY came to County Derry in 1610 as agent to the Irish Society, jointly with Tristram Beresford. He settled at Castleroe, Coleraine, and his brother, Nathaniel, at Derry. Hugh Rowley, his younger brother, settled at Moneymore, and married Mary, daughter to John Dillon, of Castledillon, Co. Armagh, by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters. Two of his sons, John and William, were slain at Ballymoney and Garvagh at the beginning of the 1641 wars, and Hugh, the third son, resided at Culmore, near Derry City, and was member of Parliament for Limavady Borough for several years. John Rowley, of Castleroe, married Mary, daughter to Robert Gage, of Rands, Northamptonshire, and by her left a son, Edward, and two daughters; the elder married Sir Tristram Beresford, and the younger married James Clotworthy, brother to John Clotworthy, afterwards Lord Massereene. Edward

Rowley succeeded his father, who had acquired considerable property in Co. Derry, and resided at Castleroe. He represented Co. Derry in Parliament (1639-48), and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Rowley, Knt., M.P. for Co. Derry (1661-66), who married, in 1671, Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Hercules Langford, of Summerhill, Co Meath, by whom he had one son, Hercules, and a daughter, Lettice, who married Arthur Loftus, Viscount Ely. He was succeeded by his son, Hercules Rowley, M.P. for County Derry (1713-43), whose son was the Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley, M.P. for Co. Derry (1743-60). The Rowley family in Ireland is at present represented by Lord Langford, who is maternally descended from the Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley.

[3] GEORGE CARY, son to Francis Cary, of Clovelly, Devonshire, came to Ulster in 1610. He was a lawyer, and was appointed First Recorder of Derry City by the charter of 1613, which office he retained till his death in 1640. He married Jane, daughter to Tristram Beresford, and sister to Sir Tristram Beresford, Bart., by whom he had five sons and four daughters. From him are descended the families of Cary in the Counties of Donegal and Derry. His third son, Captain Edward Cary, of Dungiven, died in 1668, leaving three sons and four daughters. He was succeeded by his son, the Right Hon. Edward Cary, who married first Sarah, widow of Paul Brazier, and daughter to Sir Tristram Beresford, Bart., who died in 1683 without issue. He married secondly Martha, daughter to Henry Mervyn, of Trillick, Co. Tyrone, eldest son to Col. Sir Audley Mervyn, of Trillick, the author of the "Exact Relation," by whom he had a son, Henry Cary, who succeeded his father on the latter's death, at Dungiven, about 1714. The Right Hon. Edward Cary, who was M.P. for Co. Derry from 1741 to 1792, was eldest son to Henry Cary, and succeeded to the Dungiven estate in 1756, at his father's death. He was appointed a Privy Councillor in 1770, and died in 1797 without issue. Ann Cary, daughter to Henry Cary, married Jeremiah Coghlan, of Arogena, Co. Waterford, and their daughter, Anne, married, in 1795, Henry Barry, the last Earl of Barrymore. Another daughter, Elizabeth, married, in 1805, at her sister's residence, Sackville Street, Dublin, the Duc de Castries, and was ancestress to Marshal MacMahon, President of France.

[4] TRISTRAM BERESFORD, JUN., was son to Tristram Beresford, who came to Coleraine in 1610 as agent to the Irish Society jointly with John Rowley. He subsequently became sole agent about 1613, and was appointed by charter first Mayor of Coleraine. Tristram, junior, married first Anne, elder daughter to John Rowley, of Castleroe, Coleraine. He was M.P. for Co. Derry (1634-5, 1661-1666). He was created a Baronet 5th May, 1665, and died 15th January, 1673. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Randal Beresford, who married Catherine, daughter to Francis, Viscount Valentia. He died in October, 1681, and left issue Tristram (his heir), Jane, married to Lieut.-General Frederick Hamilton, of Walworth, Ballykelly, Co. Derry, and Catherine, married, in 1697, to Matthew Pennefather, M.P. for Cashel. Sir Tristram Beresford, third Baronet, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot in the Army of William III., and M.P. for Co. Derry (1692-1699), married, in 1687, Nichola Sophia, youngest daughter and co-heiress of Hugh Hamilton, Baron of Glenawly, and by her had issue one son (Marcus) and four daughters. Lady Beresford survived her husband, and married secondly Lieut.-General Richard Gorges. She was the heroine of the celebrated Beresford ghost legend of "the black ribbon," when the spirit of Lord Tyrone appeared to her after his death on the 14th October, 1693. Sir Tristram died 16th June, 1703, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Marcus Beresford, who married, on the 16th July, 1717, Catherine Poer, Baroness Le Poer, daughter and heiress to James, Third Earl of Tyrone. On the 4th November, 1720, he was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Beresford, of Beresford, Co. Cavan, and Viscount Tyrone. He died 4th April, 1763, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George De La Poer Beresford, who was created Marquis of Waterford, 19th August, 1789. His brother, the Right Hon. John Beresford, who possessed very great influence and power in Parliament during the period 1770-1800, was called "the uncrowned King of Ireland." He was dismisssd by Earl Fitzwilliam [when he came to Dublin as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland] from all his public appointments, but Beresford's influence was sufficient to have Fitzwilliam recalled to England and another appointed in his place in Dublin Castle. William Beresford, third son to Sir Marcus, and brother to the two last referred to, became Archbishop of Tuam, and on the 21st December, 1812, was created Baron Decies. The Right Hon Henry De La Poer Beresford, son to George, First Marquis of Waterford, was M.P. for County Derry (1790-1800), and his brother, The Right Hon. George Thomas Beresford (Lieut.-General), was M.P. for the County in the Imperial Parliament (1802-12).

[5] COLONEL JOHN GORGES, was an officer in Cromwell's army, who settled at Somerset House, Coleraine. He was appointed to represent the Counties of Donegal, Derry, and Tyrone by the two Protectors in the three Parliaments summoned during the Commonwealth. After the Restoration he was elected by the Irish Society to the office of General Agent of their Derry estates; and in 1665 he was elected M.P. for Derry City, vice John Godbold, deceased. By Letters Patent, dated 17th September, 1661, he was made Governor of the City and County of Derry, vice Sir Robert Stewart, Knt., deceased. He married Jane, widow of Captain Thomas Bridges, of Hereford, by whom he had issue one

son, Henry Gorges, of Somerset, of whom hereafter. Colonel John Gorges probably died about 1675, as his successor was elected by the Irish Society in February, 1676. His wife died in 1681; her son Henry being then a minor, the estate was left to the care of his guardians, Captain William Jackson, of Jackson Hall, Coleraine, and the Rev. Richard Griffith, Rector of Coleraine. Captain Jackson was a relative by marriage, and represented Co. Derry in the Parliament of 1695-1699. His wife Miss Gorges, of Kilbrew, Co. Meath, was probably daughter to Dr. Robert Gorges and sister to Lieutenant-General Richard Gorges, the latter of whom was elected for Coleraine Borough in the Jackson interest in 1703, but elected to represent Bandon Bridge, for which he had also been returned. As already mentioned, General Gorges married Lady Beresford, widow of Sir Tristram Beresford (3rd baronet), who died 23 February, 1713; he married secondly Dorothy, widow of Edward, fourth Earl of Meath, in 1716, who died at Kilbrew, Co. Meath, on the 10th of April, 1728, and he died on the 12th of the same month. Henry Gorges, of Somerset, Coleraine, married Elizabeth, widow of Redmond Morres, K.C. He died in 1727 and she died 25th June, 1729.

Somerset House, together with the entire estate of the Merchant Tailors Company of London, situated in the parishes of Macosquin and Aghadowey, passed into the possession of the present owners in 1727 by purchase.

[6] SIR THOMAS PHILLIPS, KNT., married Alice (died 1st April, 1671), daughter of Sir William Usher, Knt., of Donnybrook (Clerk of the Privy Council), by his wife Isabella, daughter to Adam Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland and Archbishop of Dublin. Sir Thomas was knighted at Drogheda on the 24th March, 1606, in consideration of his services. He was a faithful servant of the Crown, and his services during the years 1602-1630 in carrying out the orders of the Government in connection with the Londoners' Plantation in County Derry and the towns of Derry and Coleraine are too well known to be repeated in these notes. He purchased the Coleraine Dominican Priory and its lands from James Hamilton in 1605, and received grants in that and the following year from the Crown of the Customs of Coleraine, Portrush, Portballintrae, the Castle of Toome, and 30 acres adjoining, and a licence to hold a weekly market in Coleraine, with the tolls of same and the tolls of the ferry on the River Bann, &c. To facilitate the Crown in negociating with the Corporation for the building and planting of Coleraine with English and Scottish Protestant settlers he surrendered these grants, and received in compensation a grant of lands at Limavady and Castledawson. During the wars of 1641-1652 his castle at the Dog-Leap, near Limavady, was so well manned and armed that it resisted all attempts of the Irish to capture it. Major George Phillips and Captain Dudley Phillips, sons to Sir Thomas, distinguished themselves in these wars, and proved most capable officers in all matters where judgment and courage were required. George Phillips was appointed by Letters Patent, dated June 30, 1681, to be Governor of Culmore Fort, an office then value for £800 per annum, which he was allowed to enjoy for three and a quarter years. When the 1688 Revolution broke out he retired to Derry City, when the inhabitants received from him timely notice of the advance of the Marquis of Antrim's Regiment to garrison the city for King James. He and his two sons were attainted by King James' Parliament, with his relatives, Captain John Phillips, of Westmeath; Edward Phillips, of Cork; and Richard Phillips, of Co. Mayo. His only daughter married Chidley Coote, of Killester, near Dublin, who had taken an active part on the side of the English in 1642, for which he received a grant of lands in Co. Kerry after the Restoration. This lady was the mother of Sir Philip Coote. The estates of Limavady and Castledawson were sold by the Phillips family about the beginning of the 18th century to the Connolly and Dawson families respectively. The Drenagh estate and the lodge, with the town of Limavady and a large tract of land extending from Carrick Church to Myroe comprised the Limavady estate. The lands granted to Sir Thomas Phillips in the vales of the rivers Roe and Mayola are the richest in the County Derry. James Lennox was Mayor of Derry in 1697, when the vacancy caused by the death of Major George Phillips occasioned a severely-contested election. Both Sheriffs of Derry were connected with Lennox. Joseph Morrison was his partner in business, and the other Sheriff, John Dixon, was his brother-in-law. The election was held at the Town Hall, Derry, on the 22 April, 1697, and when Jackson protested against their partiality in taking the poll in a manner favourable to Lennox, they adjourned the election till Saturday following, on which day they refused several votes by freeholders for Jackson, and accepted the votes of seven outlawed persons and two persons not entitled to vote. They abstained from proclaiming the election in any market town in the Barony of Loughinsholin, where Jackson's chief supporters resided, and eventually declared Lennox duly elected. On petition, the Committee of Elections erased the name of Lennox, upon the ground that he had not been duly elected, and substituted that of Jackson, who was declared to have received a majority of qualified votes.

[7] THE ANCESTORS OF THE JACKSON FAMILY lived at Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmoreland, and in 1639 two brothers, Launcelot and Thomas, settled at Ballymacarret, Co. Down. Thomas became Lessee of the Mercers' Company's Estate at Kilrea about 1662, and subsequently of the Clothworkers' Company's estate in the Parishes of Dunboe,

and Killowen, within the Liberties of the Borough of Coleraine. In 1650 he married Susanna, sister to Sir Tristram Beresford, First Bart., and in 1668 he built Jackson Hall (now the Manor House, Coleraine), on the site of Clothworkers' Hall. He had three sons —Thomas, William, and Samuel. Thomas was killed at the Battle of the Boyne, where he commanded a Company in the service of William III. Samuel represented Coleraine in the same Parliament as his brother William. The history of the Jackson family belongs to that of the Borough of Coleraine, where it will be fully detailed in the acc unt of its Parliamentary Representatives.

[8] WILLIAM CONOLLY, one of the Commissioners appointed to manage the sale of the forfeited estates in Ireland during the reign of William III. and Mary, purchased large estates from the trustees; and in the year 1700 he purchased the Manor of Newton Limavady from the Phillips family, which included the parliamentary patronage of the Borough of Limavady. He was succeeded by his nephew, the Right Hon. William Conolly, of Castletown, whose son, the Right Hon. Thomas Conolly, sold the parliamentary patronage of Limavady Borough to the Earl of Londonderry and Lord Castlereagh in 1797, who received £7,500 each for the loss of same after the Act of Union came into force in 1801. William Conolly was appointed member of the Privy Council and Speaker of the Irish House of Commons in the reign of Queen Anne. He was elected for Limavady Borough in 1703 and 1713, as well as for the county constituency, when made his election for the county. At his death in 1729 the estates passed to his nephew, the Right Hon. William Conolly, of Castletown, who married secondly, in 1733, Lady Anne Wentworth, daughter of Thomas, third Earl of Strafford, by whom he left issue one son and six daughters. He died 3rd January, 1754, and was succeeded by his son, the Right Hon. Thomas Conolly.

[8] THE RIGHT HON. THOMAS CONOLLY, for many years one of the most influential members in the Irish Parliament, was born in 1738. He married, December 30, 1758, Louisa, daughter to Charles, Second Duke of Richmond. He sat in the English Parliament for Malmsbury from 1759 to 1768, and then for Chichester till March, 1784. He represented County Derry from 1761 till 1800, and was a strong supporter of the Volunteer movement (1778-1790) and of Irish Independence. During the debates which preceded the Union he took a prominent part in opposing the grants which were made to pensioners of the Government in return for political services; and, such was his high character that, upon resigning his seat, in May, 1800, he even received a complimentary letter from the Duke of Portland thanking him for his conduct during a long parliamentary life. He died 27th April, 1803.

[9] THE HON. CHARLES WILLIAM STEWART, born 18th May, 1778, was Colonel of the 5th Dragoons, which was broken for disaffection in 1799, and other reasons, by express direction of George III. (See Castlereagh Correspondence, vol. ii., page 112.) Lord Camden, the Viceroy, and relative of the Stewarts, pleaded in vain with Cornwallis and Portland, casting up the notorious, though unpunished, disaffection and cowardice of the Kilkenny and Longford regiments. He was M.P. for Thomastown in 1800, and in May of that year was elected for County Derry, which he continued to represent till 1st July, 1814, when he was created Lord Stewart. He filled the offices of Under Secretary of State from 1807 to 1809; Ambassador at Berlin, 1813-1814; at Vienna, 1814-1822. He was advanced to the rank of General in the Army, and to the dignity of Earl Vane, with remainder to the children of his second marriage. He was half brother to Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh, Second Marquis of Londonderry, at whose death, 12th August, 1822, he succeeded to that title. He died 6th March, 1854.

[10] ALEXANDER ROBERT STEWART, son of Alexander Stewart, and nephew of Robert, First Marquis of Londonderry. Succeeded his cousin Charles William, Third Marquis, as Representative for Co. Derry in 1818, which he retained till 1830. His grandfather, Alexander Stewart, was elected for Derry City in 1760, and purchased the estate in the Ardes from the Colville family; he also obtained, in 1751, a lease of the Mercers' Company's Estate, comprising 21,000 acres in Co. Derry, in the vicinity of Kilrea.

[11] SIR ROBERT BATESON, BART., succeeded to the family estates at the demise of his father (Thomas), 15th May, 1811. He was born 13th March, 1782; married 27th April, 1811, Catherine, youngest daughter of Samuel Dickson, of Ballynaguile, Co. Limerick; created a Baronet 18th December, 1818. His grandfather, Thomas Bateson, born 1704, succeeded his father, Robert, in the family estates in Lancashire, which he soon after disposed of and removed to Ireland, and settled at Orange-Field, near Belfast, Co. Down. He obtained a lease of the Salters' Company's Estate, including the Town of Magherafelt, Co. Derry, in 1754, which expired in 1853 His brother Richard settled at Derry, and purchased estates in the Counties of Antrim, Donegal, and Tyrone. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Harvey, of Derry, merchant, and had issue Robert, who assumed the surname and arms of "Harvey," in addition to those of "Bateson," and was created a Baronet of Ireland in 1789. Sir Robert Bateson, Bart., of Belvoir Park, Co. Down, and Magherafelt, Co. Derry, represented Derry County from 1830 till May, 1842, when he retired from Parliament. His eldest son, Robert, succeeded him as

M.P., but died in 1843, whereupon his second son and heir, Thomas, was elected M.P. for Co. Derry, in 1844, which he continued to represent till 1857, when he retired from Parliament.

[12] The representation of County Derry appears to have been under the control and patronage of the Stewart and Beresford families from the date of the Union till 1857; the former nominating Sir Richard Bateson, Bart., and his two sons, Robert and Thomas, and the latter nominating members of the Ponsonby, Dawson, and Jones families, the latter of whom were descendants of the Right Hon. Theophilus Jones, P.C., of Headford House, Co. Leitrim, M.P. for Co. Leitrim, 1767-8; for Coleraine, 1769-76; for Co. Leitrim, 1776-83 and 1790-1802; and for Monaghan, 1783-90; who married, first, 23rd March, 1854, Lady Catherine Beresford, daughter to Marcus, First Earl of Tyrone, and widow of Thomas Christmas, by whom (who died 28th March, 1763), he had issue—first, Walter: second, Theophilus; third, James. He died 8th December, 1811, and was succeeded by his son, Walter Jones, born 29th December, 1754; High Sheriff of Co. Leitrim, 1795; and M.P. for Coleraine, 1798-1800, in the Irish Parliament, and 1801-12 in the Imperial Parliament. His grandson, Theobald, represented Co. Derry from 1830 till 1857. Walter Jones died 1839, leaving five daughters, his co-heirs; the third daughter, Elizabeth Marcia, married, 4th June, 1833, the Rev. George Frederick John Marsham, M.A., Rector of Allington, Maidstone, Kent, who died 25th January, 1852, leaving issue, with others, George Marsham, of Hayle Place, Kent, and Headford House, Co. Leitrim, High Sheriff of the latter county in 1878. In the General Election which took place in April, 1857, the two Conservative candidates were James Johnston Clark, of Largantogher, Maghera; and Sir H. H. Bruce, Bart., Downhill; and in the Liberal interest they were opposed by Samuel M'Curdy Greer, Q.C., afterwards Recorder of Derry.

The poll resulted in the following:—

(C.)	J. J. Clark	2,404 votes	Elected.
(L.)	Samuel M'Curdy Greer	2,347 ,,	
(C.)	Sir H. H. Bruce, Bart.	1,674 ,,	

In the following General Election, in May, 1859, Mr. Greer was defeated, the numbers being:—

(C.)	Robert Peel Dawson	2,628 votes	Elected.
(C.)	Sir F. W. Heygate, Bart.	2,468 ,,	
(L.)	Samuel M'Curdy Greer, Q.C.	1,790 ,,	

S. M. Greer unsuccessfully contested Co. Derry in 1852, 1857 (bye-election), and 1859. He was the first to represent the constituency in the ranks of the modern Liberal Party, which was evolved in 1830 from the two sections of the Whigs of previous years. During the subsequent fifteen years the County returned members of the Conservative Party to Parliament, but in 1874 two Liberals were returned, viz.:—The Right Hon. Hugh Law, Q.C.; and Professor Richard Smyth, of Magee College, Derry. In the bye-election, occasioned by the death of Professor Smyth, Sir Thomas M'Clure, Bart., was returned.

AUTHORITIES.

The foregoing List of Members and Notes have been compiled from the following sources:—

1. Returns made by the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records in Ireland, dated 10th May, 1877, to two Orders of the House of Commons, dated 4th May, 1876, and 9th March, 1877.
2. Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, Ab. An. 1152. Usque. Ad. 1827 (19th of King Stephen to the 7th of George IV.) Record, Commrs. Pub.
3. Lodge's Parliamentary Register, 1613-1768.
4. The Parliamentary and Constitutional History of England.
5. The Journals of the Irish House of Commons.
6. Correspondence of Charles, First Marquis of Cornwallis. [Pub. 1859.]
7. Burke's Peerage and Baronetage. [Pub. 1834.]
8. Correspondence and Lives of Viscount Castlereagh and Sir Charles Stewart. [1861.]
9. Ordnance Memoir of the Parish of Templemore, Co. Derry. [1837.]
10. Report from the Select Committee on Irish Society and London Companies' Irish Estates (Morley's). [1890.]
11. Records of the Irish Privy Council. [Record Office, Dublin.]
12. Burke's Irish Landed Gentry. [1904. Tenth Edition.]
13. O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees. [Fifth Edition. 1902.]
14. An Historical Narrative of the Origin and Constitution of the Honourable the Irish Society, by Sir Charles Reed, Deputy Governor. [1865.]
15. Lodge's Peerage of Ireland. [1754.]

LIST OF ULSTER CONSTITUENCIES

(FROM 1613 TO 1800).

No.	Counties.	No.	Boroughs.
1	Derry	3	Derry, Coleraine, Limavady.
1	Antrim	5	Antrim, Belfast, Carrickfergus, Lisburn, Randalstown.
1	Down	6	Downpatrick, Newry, Bangor, Killileagh, Newtownards, Hillsborough.
1	Donegal	5	Donegal, Lifford, Ballyshannon, Killybegs, St. Johnstown.
1	Tyrone	4	Clogher, Dungannon, Augher, Strabane.
1	Armagh	2	Armagh, Charlemont.
1	Monaghan	1	Monaghan.
1	Fermanagh	1	Enniskillen.
1	Cavan	2	Cavan, Belturbet.
9	Counties.	29	Boroughs. Total—38.

Report of Sir Josias Bodley on some Ulster Fortresses in 1608.

FROM JAMES BUCKLEY, M.R.I.A.

THE following report on the state of some of the principal fortresses in the North is taken from a volume of MSS (No. 156) in the Lansdowne collection, British Museum. It forms part of the general stocktaking that ensued on the suppression and exile of the two chieftains, O'Neill and O'Donnell, and their brave followers, and is interesting on account of the peculiar information it affords on the ancient appearance and extent of those old strongholds, and on their enfeebled condition after the years of fire and storm through which they had recently passed. The writer, sir Josias Bodley, is known to the reader as the author of the oft-quoted *Journey into Lecale.* He was, according to *Prince's Worthies of Devon*, the youngest of the five sons of John Bodley, gent., of whom the eldest was sir Thomas Bodley, the founder of the Bodleian Library. He was born about 1560, but of his early

life little is known. On the authority of Anthony Wood, the Oxford antiquary, he spent some time at Merton College, Oxford. After serving some years in the Netherlands, Bodley was drafted to Ireland in 1598, where he seems to have spent his remaining years. On his first coming hither he was quartered at Newry, and his earliest experience of the country was gained in the war with Tyrone. He served under Essex and Mountjoy, and is frequently mentioned by Fynes Moryson in his account of the Irish wars as holding considerable commands in various parts of Ireland. He was knighted by Mountjoy in 1604, and about the same time was appointed to superintend the castles of Ireland. In 1609 Bodley was selected to survey the Ulster Plantation, and in recognition of this work received the appointment of Director-General of the fortifications of Ireland, a post which he held until his death. He died on the 19th August, 1617, and was buried at Christ Church, Dublin.—*Finlayson's Monumental Inscriptions in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, p. 72; Falkiner's Illustrations of Irish History, p. 326; Ulster Journal of Archæology (old series, 1854), vol. ii, pp. 73-99. S.P. Irel., &c.*

Consideracons concerning such forts and garrisons in the north as I have viewed, wth an estimate of the charge of reparations, &c.

Castle of the Moyrie.—It were very requisite that the castle of the Moyrie were strengthened wth a baun for the better defence of that place, and for the safe bestowing of any marchandize, conuoyes of victualles, municon, and othyer carriage that shall passe that way: The vpper part also of the castle wch is tempered onely wth morter, whereby it lyeth open to the weather wch already beginneth to ruine the whole, would be made more substantiall whereof the charge would little amount 100*li.*

Charlemont.—At Charlemont the reparacons of the fforte and baun wch are much decayed, wilbe vndertaken by the governour there, according to the proiect wch I have sett him downe to be throughlie defensible for the value of 100*li.*

Mountnorris.—At Mountnorris there is already a strong pallisado on the topp of the parapitt, and a mount, or cavalier, to be raised w^th^in the ffort to scoure the hill, and the other workes w^th^out, of wch the charge may amount to 100 markes.

Mount-Joy.—The rampier that is cast about the castle at Mountioy is somewhat irregular, and the bulwarkes ill flanked, the ditch is to be made wider and deeper, and the rampier thicker inward, that the parapitt may rise higher, the palisado that is w^th^in, is to be sett on the counterscarpe; the worke thus done already may amount to 100*li.*, reforming may stand in as much more. It were fitt also that the castle had a sufficient ditch about it, wth a drawbridge, wch may be made wth 100 or 120 *li.* charge.

O Magh.—The worke at the O Magh is a little more than half-finished, albeit it were ill cast at the first in regard to the scituacon wch lieth open to

commaunding hills; yet being throughly perfected, and a mount raised behind the curten, against the most offensive height, it might be kept wth a few defendants against a strong army for a good space: And I suppose that the whole charge of the workes already begun and of what is to bee added will not exceed the summe of 800 or 900*li.*

NEWTOWNE.—The Newtowne is a place much ruined, howbeit if it be thought fitt to be held (whereof I can see no necessity if the garrisons at O Magh and Liffer be encreased to any strength) it may be made sufficiently defensible by some small repayring of the castle, and raysing the wall that encloseth it, in some parts escarping the banke towards the river side, and casting a ditch about it, whereof the charge may be 150*li.*

LIFFER.—At the Liffer there is a sconce well ditched and watered, w^ch^, wth 30 or 40*li.* charge, would proove a strong hold for a few warders. The fort of stone by the river side will hardly be made of competent strength wth lesse then 5 or 600*li.*

DUNALONGE.—The great entre[n]chment at Dunalonge is more fitt to be raised then repaired, but the peece of ground w^th^in the same neere the river, wch is held by the ward, having no other defence but a deepe and broad ditch about it at this time, if it were sufficiently walled on the inside of the ditch, w^ch^, considering the stone at hand, and the small circuit of the place, will not cost above 150*li.* I should thinke it of good strength for a ward of 10 or 12 men, and capable of more if neede required.

DERRY.—The rampier and bulwarkes of the ffort at ye Derry are much ruined, the parapitt cleane fallen away, the most part of it must be newly facedd wth sodds from the foundation; new gates and bridges to be made, the ditch digged deeper and broader in most places, houses of municon, victualles, and other purposes to be made, whereof the charge cannot be lesse then 1200*li.*

CULMORE.—The fort of Culmore stands most conueniently to comaund the entânce of the river of the Derry, and being on a low neck of land may, wth 2 or 300*li.* charge, be made an island. It is raised wth turfe and earth, w^ch^, wth violence of the weather, and beating of the sea, is much decayed. To assure that place against any assaylants, and reenforce it as it were fitt, it were requisite to saue it wth stone to the high water-marke at the least, and repaire the parapetts & bulwarkes also to erect some small buildings for the captaine, warders & gunner^s^, and to reserve the castle that there standeth for a storehouse of victualls and munition, of wch the whole charge may amount to 6 or 700*li.*

DONNEGALE.—The old castle and baune at Donnegale is much fitter for the garrison then the Abbay, w^ch^, being of a great capacity, will require great charge to bee fortified, and many men to defend it, whereas the other, wth bestowing of 3 or 400*li.* and carefull contriving of the defences, may be made

tenable wth a few men. Howbeit, in my opinion, it were better that the garrison were placed somewhat nearer Barnesmore, for wch I find no place more conuenient then about the ffrye^rs bush in the woods, 5 or 6 miles from Donnegale, towards the Liffer.

BALLISHANON.—At Ballishannon, the baun, and bulwarkes of the baun, on one side, must of necessity be raised a yard or 4 foote higher, as, being otherwise exceeding subiect to annoyance from the opposite hills, wch take away all the defences of the wall. There is also a towre or platforme to be raised on the side next the water that may flanck that part wholly wch lieth open to surprise. The charge will not much exceed 150*li.*

ENNISKELLIN.—The broken castle at Enniskellin, where the ward now keepeth, as it stands in the hart of Fermannagh, and therefore fittest for seruice on all parts; soe the ward there, being small, and the passage by water difficult from place to place, little use can be made of it. ffor wch if it were enlarged (as wth 5 or 600*li.* it might be) to contain greater numbers vpon occasion, and yet to be defended by a small number as the time should require. I should thinke it a sufficient bridle upon that country. Provided that at Belturbitt, and at Belcke, or other conuenient places, some small sconces were erected for safety of the boats.

CALEBEGE.—At Calebege there are three severall places that offer themselues for defence and assurance of that harbour. The one vpon the greatest streight neare the mouth of the harbour, where, by the aduantage of a rocke ying out, a plattforme may be made wth little charge to beate on shipps at their entrance and passage at a very neare distance, but to farr from the best roade, and therefore would require a small fort besides, at least 40 paces of, to lodge the garrison and defend the place. Another at a castle of the Bishop of Derries that onely comaunds the roade, and wth the help of the castle wilbe of least charge. A third that comaunds both the roade, the towne, and the best part of the inlett. The last seemeth to me of most importance, and may be royally effected wth 1200*li.* charge; in the others, a third part of the charge may be saued.

Totalis of to charge—£6436 *lib.*

The report bears the following endorsement:—

"V^th Sept., 1608. Sr Josias Bodleis certificate cōcerning such fortes & garrisons as he hath visited in the north, wth an estimate of the reparation charge."

The Churches of Loughinisland,

County Down.

JOHN SEEDS.

THESE old and picturesque buildings are grouped upon the crest of the little low island that lies off the western shore of Loughinisland. Connecting the island with the mainland is an artificial grass-grown causeway traversing soft and swampy land, through great thick masses of giant rustling grasses and waving bulrushes that shelter the wild duck, the plover and the heron. North and south of the churches the island is covered thick with pine trees, and among these and around the island margin grow bushes of blackberry, hazel, and thorn, and there is ever an abundance of wild fowl, for it is a quiet and peaceful spot.

The portion of the island upon which the churches stand is clear of trees, save for an occasional tall dark yew planted here or there beside one of the many tombstones that lie around the churches.

The lake is situated in the parish of Loughinisland, barony of Kinilarty, in the County of Down, in a position about equi-distant from Ballynahinch, Crossgar, Downpatrick, and Clough (*see fig.* 1). The barony of Kinilarty, of which Loughinisland forms a part, is the ancient Cenel Fagartaig, so called from Fagartach, whose clan or cenel occupied the district. It was from Fagartach's grandson Artan that the family of MacArtan, for a long time closely associated with the district, derived their name. They were of the clanna Rury, or descendants of Rudhraigh Mor, and belonged to the craobh Rúagh, or Red Branch, and under them are mentioned by O Dugan, the bard, in 1372:—

> "Macartan it is to him was chartered
> the firm Cenel Fagharty
> Who never refused the request of the Clergy
> They were the depositories of hospitality."

"In 1615 the church was called, Ecclesia de Lochenewin: in 1636 it was found by Inquisition that Lord Cromwell was seized of the Island of Loughnewy, which in the Forde patent is called Loughnewie, alias Laraty."

The earliest instance in which the modern name appears is in a Royal Visitation of 1633. Previously to the Reformation there were several

GENERAL VIEW OF THE ISLAND CHURCHES. *Photo. by R. Welch.*

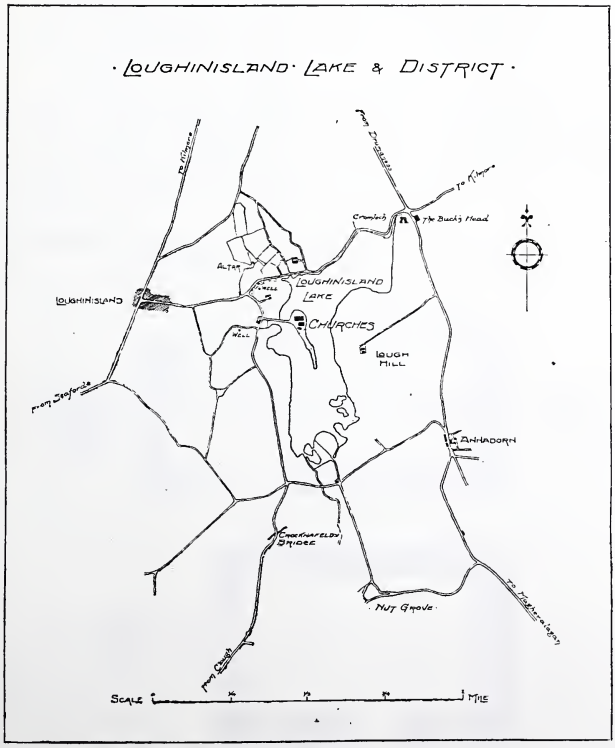

LOUGHINISLAND LAKE & DISTRICT
LOUGHINISLAND
ALTAR
LOUGHINISLAND LAKE
CHURCHES
WELL
LOUGH MILL
ANNADORN
CHOCKHAFELDS BRIDGE
NUT GROVE
SCALE
MILE

Figure 1.

rectories and chapels within the limits of the present parish, as the following table will show :—

	Taxation.	Inquisitions, etc. Temp. Ed. vi. Eliz.	Chapter, 1609. Ul. Vis., 1622.	Terrier, 1615.	Visitations, 1633-64-79.
1	Kenles	Kenlys (in M'Carthen's County)	Kinglesse	Cap. Kenlis (in R. Deanery of Lecale)	
2	Styoun		Stion		
3	Drumcath	Drumcathe	Drumcad	Ex. Drumcha	Dromcad
4	Rathcath	Rathekehatt	Racat	Cap. Recat (both in R. Deanery of Morne	
5		vil. Brange	Boroston	Ec. Lochenewin (in R. Deanery of Morne)	Loughinisland
6	Lerkes	Lyrge, alias Kynalearty — vil. Lyrge	Ballyragga		
		vil. Bolloes (in patria de McCartan)	Villa Bilesa		
8			Ballintampany		

"All these being for the most part small chappells."

Thus it appears that these small denominations became consolidate in the two parishes of Drumcad and Loughinisland. So, in an inquisition of the

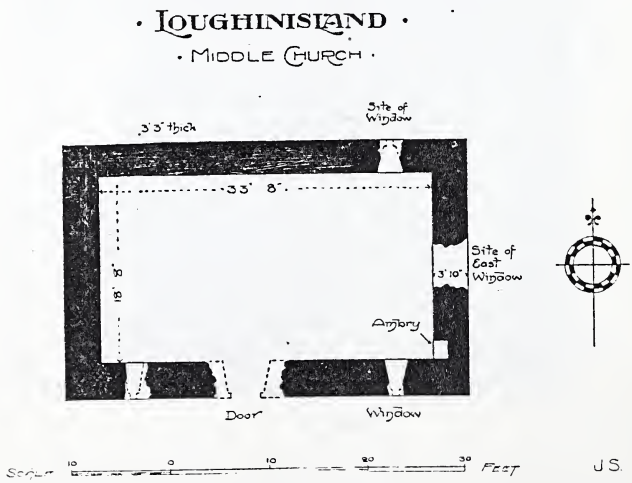


Figure 2.

year 1657, no more than the two names are returned, Loghan Island on the North, containing fifteen and a quarter townlands, and Dromcha on the

South, containing eight; and the process was completed in 1718, when the two parishes, excepting four townlands which were transferred to Kilmore, were united, and made one parish, to be called the parish of "Loughans Island."

The people of the district still speak of the times when the island was approached by boats only, and from this it would seem that the date of the formation of the causeway was subsequent to that of the churches.

The middle church, and the oldest of the three (*see fig.* 2), has long since lost most of its distinguishing features. The gables and side walls have crumbled below the eave line, and only the remnants of the walls remain.

The positions of the windows and door are still discernible. The entrance was on the south side, and almost in the middle; close to this in the south wall, but more to the west, are traces of a small window.

No stones of the east window remain, but the gaping ope indicates its position.

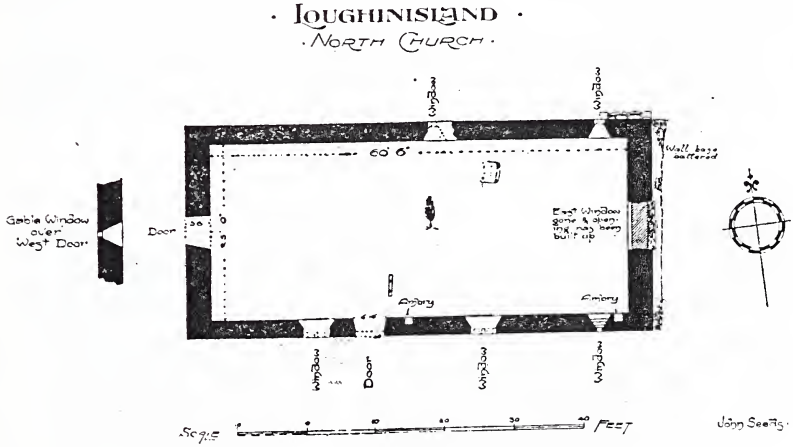


Figure 3.

The interior jambs of the altar lights, one in the north wall and one in the south, are still in evidence, and there is an ambry 2 feet high, 21 inches wide, and 17 inches deep, in the south-east corner. The church measures 33 feet 8 inches by 18 feet 8 inches inside, and the walls are from 3 feet 3 inches to 4 feet thick.

The north, and largest church—sometimes called the old parish church (*see fig.* 3)—measures 60 feet 6 inches by 25 feet inside. The gables are still standing, so also are the side walls—in some places to their full original height. The east window is gone, and the ope is built up. The west doorway has received modern jambs.

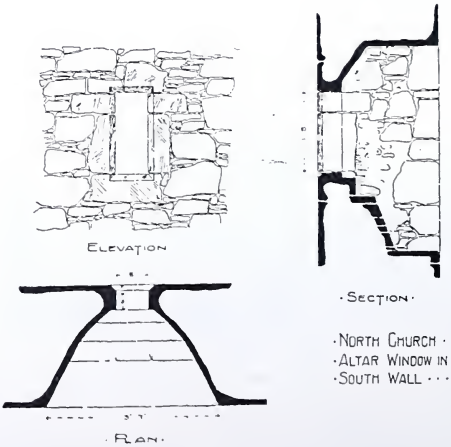
The doorway in the south wall has its original relieving arches standing (the outside one is pointed, the inside segmental), and retains the old door

bolt holes in the stonework. Over the western door there is a lancet window (*see fig.* 4), with the chamfered jambs common to the windows of all three churches probably, and there is a carved head above the arch outside. The altar light in the south wall is in a good state, as will be seen by the drawings (*see fig.* 5). There are cavities about 6 inches square at regular intervals on the outside and inside faces of some of the walls, from which it would seem that the old time masons did not consider it necessary to build up the putlog holes after withdrawing the scaffolding (*see fig.* 6).

·North Church·
·West Elevation·

Figure 4.

Built into the south wall (interior face), immediately below the south altar light, is an inscribed stone which, as is apparent from the wording, at one time occupied a position elsewhere in the church or churchyard. The



·North Church·
·Altar Window in
·South Wall···

Figure 5.

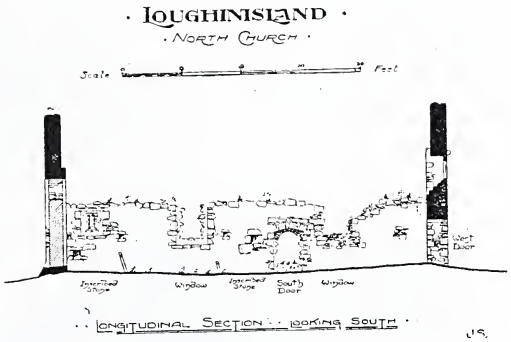
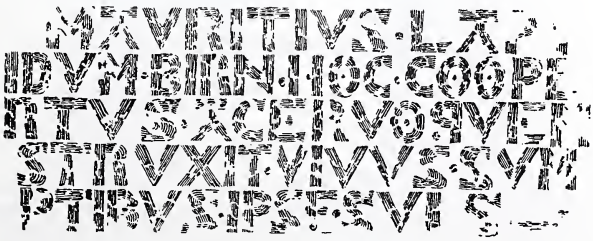


Figure 6.

inscription is written in beautifully-formed raised letters, and is in a fair state of preservation. It is as follows :—



(MAURITIUS . LAP
IDUM . BIRN . HOC . COOPE-
RTUS . ACERVO . QUEM'.
STRUXIT . VIVUS . SUM-
TIBUS . IPSE . SUIS .)

"Moriertagh-Birne is covered by this pile of stones, which in his lifetime at his own cost he erected." According to O'Laverty there was a sixth line containing the date, A.D. 1617; this is now obliterated. The thoughtful person referred to in the inscription was a clerical member of a family resident in the district, and he was one of a number of persons in the locality whose names were included in a general pardon in the years 1603-4.

The name of Phelim Macartan, chief of his clan, also appears in this document.

Friar O'Beirn is said to have lived at the south end of the lake in the farm now occupied by Thomas Rogan. The O'Beirns were famed as builders, as can be seen from the Clonoe stone, vol. xiv., page 74. There is another inscribed stone in the same wall near the south doorway, but the features of the lettering have so far disappeared as to prevent the reading of it.

It is stated that previous to the year 1720 Mass was celebrated regularly in the large church, and, according to the tradition, the Catholics and Protestants worshipped in this building each Sunday at different hours.

About the year 1720 it happened that one wet Sunday the Catholics, sheltering from a rain storm, overstayed their allotted time in the building,

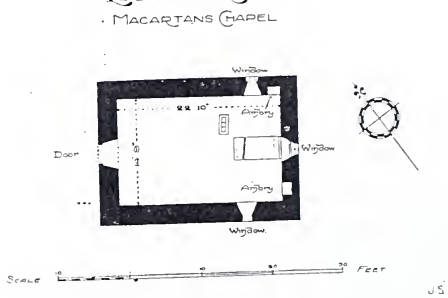


Figure 7.

thereby causing some discomfort to the waiting Protestants. This so displeased the Forde family that they caused the church to be dismantled.

The old roof of this church now covers the Protestant church at Seaforde, a feat that was also carried out at Jeremy Taylor's church at Ballinderry.

It is also told that in attempting to remove the altar stone from this church the bullocks refused to draw, and the stone tumbled off the waggon into the lake, where it now lies buried.

Whilst there is undoubtedly some foundation for the story of the incident that was the immediate cause of or excuse for the unroofing of the big church, it is also beyond question that for other reasons the erection of a new Protestant church upon a more convenient site was in contemplation some time before this. According to documents in the Record Office, Dublin, recently seen and copied by R. W. H. Blackwood, it appears that on the 15th July, 1718, a petition to the Lords Justices and Privy Council in Ireland was presented by the patron and rector of Loughinisland, the proprietors of the lands of

Naghan (Matthew Forde), the churchwardens, the major part of the Protestants, and the major part of the landlords in the parish, shewing that the parish church on the island was out of repair and inconveniently situated for the majority of the Protestant inhabitants of the parish, and praying for an order sanctioning the removal of their parish church to a site in the townland of Naghan (where the village of Seaforde now stands), which Matthew Forde would grant for the purpose.

Figure 8.

DOORWAY: MACARTAN'S CHAPEL (INTERIOR):

This petition was supported by the Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishop of Down and Connor, and on the 16th December, 1718, the Privy Council (acting on the recommendation of a committee to which the matter had been referred) made an order in the terms of the prayer of the petition granting authority for the removal of the church.

The Matthew Forde referred to, the third of the name, was M.P. for Downpatrick from 1703 to 1713. He was an intimate friend of Dean Swift. Dr. Delaney (Dean of Down), in his "Remarks on the Life of Swift," says :—

"Another of Swift's associates was Mr. Matthew Forde, a man of family and fortune, a fine gentleman, and the best lay scholar of his time and nation."

Matthew Forde died 1729.

The South Church, or Macartan's Chapel, as it is generally called (*see fig.* 7), is a small building 22 feet 10 inches long by 14 feet 9 inches wide (inside measurement). The doorway, in the west end, is built of dressed Castle Espie stone and is formed with square pilasters, having simple rounded capping and neck mouldings (*see fig.* 8), and a semi-circular arch in two stones

DOORWAY · ·
MACARTAN'S
CHAPEL · ·

Figure 9.

springs from these, having sunk panels on the spandrils; on one panel are carved in raised letters the (*see fig.* 9) initials $_{P}^{M}{}_{C}$ and on the other the date 1639; from this it would seem that the doorway, or maybe the church, was built at this time to commemorate one Patrick Macartan, "whose son Patrick Og took an active part at the head of his clan in the wars of that period and was proclaimed a rebel in February, 1642, by the Lords Justices, and a large reward offered for his head."

The centre mullion of the handsome little two-light window in the east wall is gone, but otherwise it remains in a good state, the glass grooves and bar holes being still clearly defined (*see fig.* 10). Underneath this window on

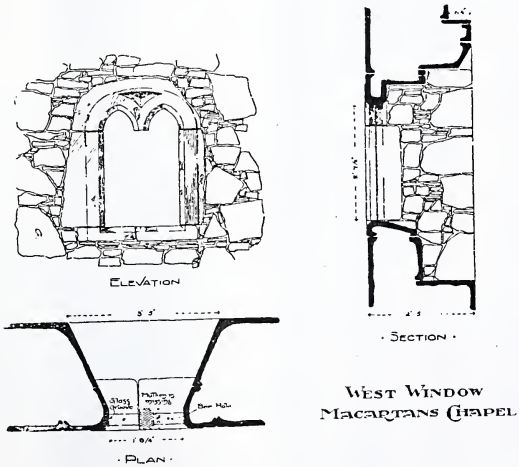
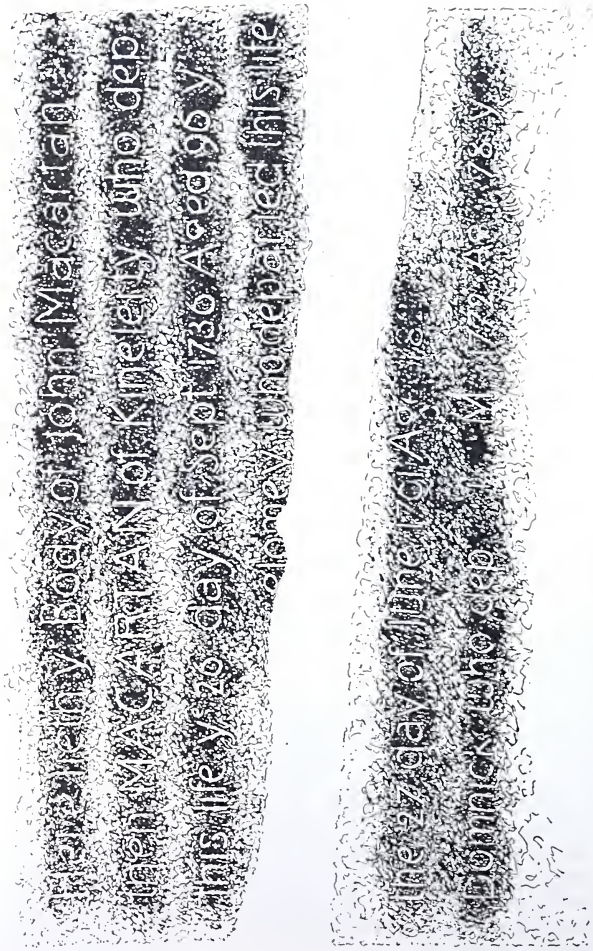


Figure 10.

the floor of the church is a recumbent tombstone (now broken in two) which indicates that four members of the family of Macartan lie interred below. On the east end of it there is the following inscription, now almost effaced by time, which reads :—

> " This stone records the death of
> The Rev. THEOPHILUS MACARTEN
> The R. C. Bishop of Down and Connor
> and late P.P. of Loughinisland
> who departed this life on the . .
> Dec 1778, aged 78 years

" The Rev. Theophilus MacArten L.L.D. on his return from the University of Sobonne, succeeded to the parish of Loughinisland 1737, on the death of the Rev. Patrick Beirne or O'Beirn (sometimes now anglised Burns). Dr. MacArten became bishop of Down and Connor in 1760, but he retained the parish of Loughinisland till his death which occurred on the 16th December 1778."



RUBBING OF THE MACARTAN SLAB AT LOUGHINISLAND.

On the other end of the stone, and reverse ways, is an inscription which, because of the break in the stone, is not fully discernible. It is as follows :—

Here lies the body of John Macartan
then Macartan of Kinelerty who dep.
this life 26 day of Sept. 1736 aged 96 y.
[Ph]elomey who departed this life
the 27 day of June 1761 aged [. years]
Domnick who dep[arted] M 1772 aged 78 years

This indicates that the three "last representatives of the old chiefs of Kinelarty," John, Phelomey, and Dominic Macartan also lie buried here.

In one of the vaults near the churches the Most Rev. Dr. Macmullan, another Bishop of Down and Connor, lies buried. He was born 17th March, 1752; consecrated bishop, 21st September, 1793; and died 25th October, 1824.

These three old churches, interesting relics from bygone days, are now under the care of the Board of Works, and whilst the crude enamelled iron symbol of that body's guardianship in no way enhances the appearance of Macartan's Chapel, nevertheless that guardianship should ensure to the old churches a longer evening of peace and quiet than would have been their lot had they been left to the unbridled ravages of time.

I wish to acknowledge my indebtedness to the works of Bishop Reeves and Monsignor O'Laverty for much information.

The Battle of Benburb.

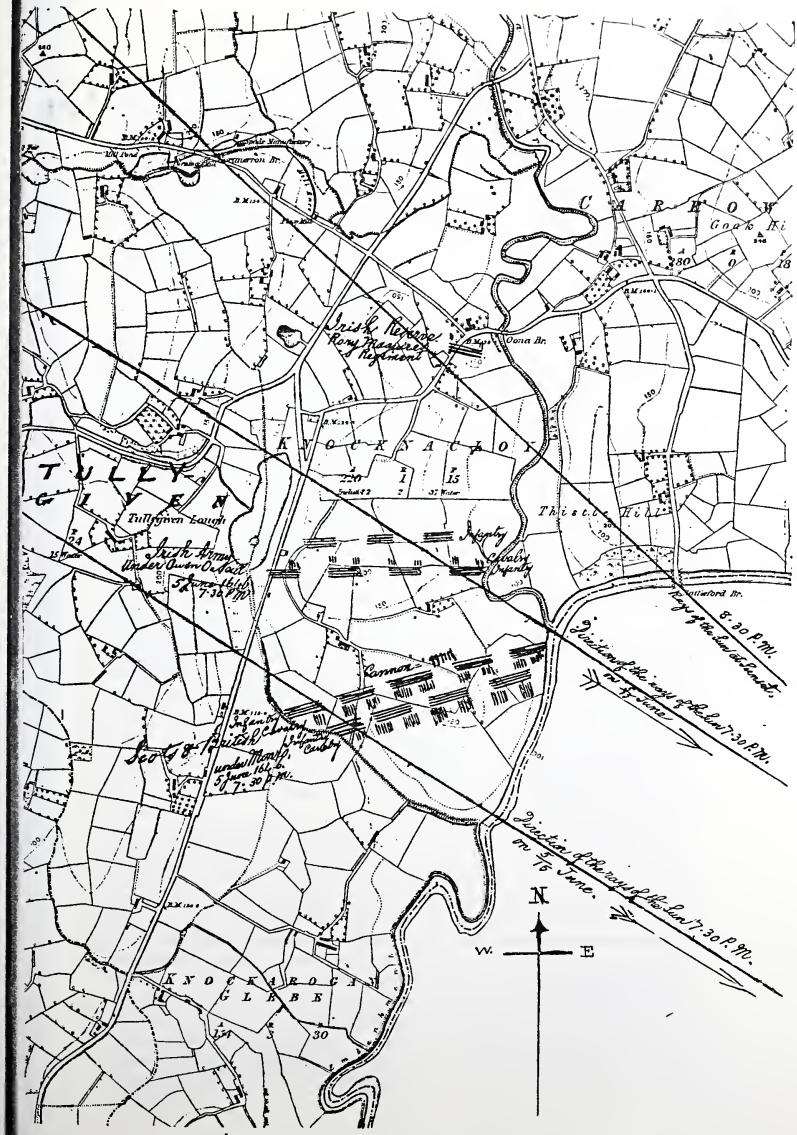
Friday, 5th June, 1646 (old style).

By Enri O'Tuaṫgáill, An Magh, Tir Eoghan.

On, on! This night on thy banks, Lough Neagh!
Men born in bondage shall couch them free!
On! warriors, launched by a warrior's hand!
Four years ye were leash'd in a brazen band;
He counted your bones and he meted your might;
This hour he dashes you into the fight!

AUBREY DE VERE.

THE Battle of Benburb was fought on Friday, the 5th of June, 1646, by Eoghan O'Neill and his Irish army, against the Scottish and British army, led by Major-General Robert Monroe. The date of the battle was the 5th of June, 1646, old or Julian style, which was the same as the 15th of June, 1646, Gregorian or new style. The place of the battle is in the townland of Knocknacliagh, in the parish of Clonfeacle, barony of Middle Dungannon, in Tir Eoghan. The poet and patriot Thomas Davis has written the best and clearest account of this great Irish victory. It appears in the appendix to his poems, published by Duffy. The place of the battle is described in characters which cannot be effaced, as the rivers are unchanged, in these words: "O'Neill's position was defended on the right by a wet bog, and on the left by the junction of the Blackwater and the Oonagh. In his front was rough hillocky ground, covered with scrogs and bushes." He identified the townland of the battle, when referring to the holding of the pass at Ballaghcilagevill, otherwise Ballycilgavin, by Colonel Richard O'Farrell, against Monroe's advancing cavalry, three hours before the battle, in the following sentence:—"This advance of Owen's to Ballykilgavin was only to consume time and weary the enemy, for he shortly after retreated to Knocknacliagh, where he had determined to fight." Thus has Thomas Davis described the place of the Battle of Benburb. On the maps accompanying this paper the writer has marked the positions occupied by both armies when the general attack was about to be made. The three opening sentences of Thomas Davis's description of the place of battle are slightly erroneous, and do not agree with the sentences quoted, as may be observed by comparison and by reference to the map.



Ordnance Map, showing the site of the Battle of Benburb, set out by
Enri Tuaccáill.

The text of Davis's description is quite accurate: for while the opening sentences place the battle on "Thistle Hill" (which is in the townland of Carrowbeg), on the left bank and eastern or Benburb side of the Oona, the text places the fight where it really took place—namely, on the right bank and western or Kinard (Caledon) side of the Oona, and in the townland of Knocknacliagh, where O'Neill had determined to fight. The hill-top which was the centre of the Irish position, lies at the following distances from surrounding places of note—distances being English miles, in a straight line, from each place named: From the old Castle of Dungannon, 6⅝ miles southward; from the new Cathedral of Armagh, 7 miles north-westward; from Caledon, 4½ miles northward; from Moy and Charlemont, 4¾ miles south-westward; and from the ancient castle of Benburb, 2⅛ miles westward.

Eoghan O'Neill having received supplies of money and arms from the Nuncio of the Pontiff, Innocent the Tenth, gathered round his standard a force of trained soldiers and new volunteers, amounting in all to 5,000 foot and 500 horse.

He had his infantry armed so that one half of them had muskets, the other half had pikes. The pikes were sharp and square, very long, and "farr better to pierce"[1] than the pikes previously used in warfare in Ireland, as they had no impediments of hooks or hatchets on them. The cavalry had pistols for four of the five troops, and lances for the other troop. Towards the end of March, 1646, this army had reached a hill in O'Reilly's country to undergo a long and severe course of drill and exercise in the art of war, under the instructions of its accomplished commander. The hill on which the long course of drill took place was called "The Gallanagh."[2] It is supposed to be the hill now called the Callanagh, in the parish of Drumlumman, within five miles of Granard, ten from Cavan, and four from Lough Sheelin.* At the end of seven

[1] The History of the War of Ireland, 1641 to 1653, by a British Officer of the regiment of Sir John Clottworthy. Edited by E. H. Dublin, 1873.

[2] History of the War of Ireland, &c.

* *The British Officer of Clottworthy's Regiment*, at page 43, says:—"1646. "This year a Nuncio came from the Pope and brought with him ——— of gold, "and had them stamped to pistols and half pistols. At whose coming the Confederate "Council of Kilkenny were consulting who to send to keep the Scotts of Ulster from "advancing to their country; and then considering with themselves how the Lord "Castlehaven lost many of his army, and did nothing but stole away from the Scottish "at last, they resolved to employ MacArt [Eoghan O'Neill, son of Art, son of Feardorcha "(Baron of Dungannon), son of Con (Earl of Tyrone)], and so styled him Captain "General of the Catholic Army of Ulster, with permission to raise seven regiments [of "foot] and seven troops of horse, which accordingly he did. . . . After he raised "these forces he got arms for them, half muskets, half pikes, so he would have it, and "pistols for four troops and lances for one. Then he marched from his winter quarters "in March, and marched to a hill in the County of Cavan, called the Gallanagh, where

weeks from the time the drill commenced, and while it was being continued, intelligence reached Eoghan O'Neill from the Irish garrison at Charlemont that the whole Scottish and British armies of Ulster were to march from their various quarters, and to join in one great army under the supreme command of Major-General Robert Monroe, to attack the City of Kilkenny, and destroy the assembly of Catholic representatives there.[1] The main army, under the Major-General himself, was to march from Carrickfergus, by Belfast, Lisnegarvey (Lisburn), Dromore, Poyntzpass, Hamilton's Bawn, and Armagh, to Glasslough, to be joined there, on Friday, the 5th June, by the forces under his brother George, who were to come from Coleraine, by the west shore of Lough Neagh, by Maghera, Moneymore, Stewartstown, and Dungannon, to the meeting place at Glasslough.[2] From Glasslough the two brothers were to march to Clones, to be joined there by the Donegal forces under Sir Robert Stewart.[3] The strength of these was as follows:—The Major-General's army of 6,000 foot and 800 horse, with seven pieces of artillery and two months' provisions, drawn by 1,500 draught horses. There were ten regiments—six Scottish and four British[3]—commanded by Lords

"he remained seven weeks, training and exercising his men daily, and gave them "sixpence per diem of the Pope's gold, so that hill is ever since called Cnoc-an-oir "(Cnoc an oir) the hill of gold."

The Gallanagh. In the parish of Drumlumman, Barony of Clanmahon, County Cavan, there is a townland, *Callanagh*, of 603 acres, total, divided into "lower," "middle" and "upper."

O'Reilly's and O'Donovan's Dictionary, Dublin, Duffy, 1864, pp. 89 and 265, "remarks on the letters S and C," "in Irish being naturally commutable are written indifferently for each other."

In *Callanagh* townland there is a Loir marked *Callanagh Fort*, in old type, on the Ordnance map, with a trigonometrical mark, and a height of 378 feet, and, west of it, another Loir at 220 yards distance, having a diameter of 75 yards and a height of 350 feet, Ordnance levels.

This townland is 1½ miles S.E. from Drumhawnagh, and 3½ miles north from Ballywillin stations, on the Midland Railway, Cavan Branch; and 4½ miles north from the Bridge of Finae.

Knockanore (Cnoc an óir), *the hill of gold*, is 3½ English miles north of *The Callanagh*, and 1⅜ miles S.S.W. from the village of Bellananagh. It is in the parish of Ballintemple and Barony of Clanmahon. The cnoc has a height of 411 feet, and gives its name to the townland of 141 acres on which it stands.

It has been observed that Eoghan O'Neill always resided at a considerable distance from the camp of his soldiers. When they were at Charlemont he resided at Ꞓanaċ Saṁṙaiḋ, Anasavry, *The Summer road.* We may infer that the army drilled on *The Callanagh* was paid on *Knockanore.*

The Pope's Gold, so called. This money was contributed by Irish merchants and gentlemen and other warm friends of Ireland, and collected by Father Luke Wadding, O.S.F., St. Isodore's, Rome. See Father Meehan's Franciscans, and Eoghan O'Neill's letters, appreciative of Father Luke.

[1] Father Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny.

[2] Carte's Ormonde and Monroe's despatch.

[3] The British Officer of Clottworthy's Reginent.

Blayney, Conway, and Ards, and Sir James Montgomery, acting under Robert Monroe, the Major-General. The Coleraine forces, under Colonel George Monroe, were 300 horse and 240 musketeers.[1] Sir Robert Stewart's forces were over 2,000.[1] These made a total of about 10,000 of a complete army.

Eoghan O'Neill could only draw out against all these a force of 5,000 foot and 500 horse. This was a supreme moment. The Irish army was in Cavan, was drilled, well armed, and ready to march; but closing in on it was the army of the enemy, in numbers the double of the Irish, and having a park of artillery, while Eoghan O'Neill had not a cannon. The time of the arrival of the intelligence in Cavan, from the garrison of Charlemont, was at the end of May.[1] Therefore, in a few days the enemies of the Irish were to march from points including the entire arc of the coastline of the Northern province —from Carrickfergus on the east; from Coleraine on the North; from Donegal on the West; and gathering the entire forces of all the English and Scotch soldier-settlers along and between their three great converging lines of march, were to unite—the last of them at Clones—a great and powerful army of over ten thousand men. What could the Irish force of 5,500 do against all these? The distinguished general who, at the head of the Irish army in Cavan, had this great question to answer, was a man of eminent ability and spotless character. Exiled from Ireland, in the same ship with the Earls in their flight,[2] while he was yet a child; educated at Luvain and Salamanca; he embraced the profession of arms, in which, rising from the rank of serg-major, in 1625, he was, in 1640, governor of the important city of Arras, which he defended with one thousand five hundred infantry and four hundred horse against a besieging force of 35,000 soldiers, led by three French Marshals, conducting the defence in such a masterly manner as to astonish all Europe, and gain a great military reputation.[3] Yet, sacrificing prospects in Europe, brighter than were those of Wellington's career in later times in England, he forsook all to save Ireland and the precious inheritance of her faith, dearer to him and his countrymen than life; and, hiding himself and his high rank from English spies, was on the sea in the frigate, *St. Francis*, bound for Ireland, on the "eve of Trinity Sunday, 1642."[4]

Escaping the attention of the English cruisers who pursued his ship, landing safely at Doe Castle, in O'Donnell's country, whence he wrote letters to Sir Phelim O'Neill and the Irish leaders, dated 13th July, 1642, announcing the arrival of himself and his companions, numbering one hundred; met by

---

[1] The British Officer of Clottworthy's Regiment.

[2] Father Meehan's Flight of the Earls, p. 498.

[3] Hericourt's Sieges d'Arras and Carte's Ormonde, vol. 2, p. 318.

[4] Father Meehan's Flight of the Earls. The eve of Trinity Sunday, 1642, was the 14th June, N.S.—Carte's Ormonde.

the Irish leaders with 1,500 chosen men, and conveyed by the safest roads to Charlemont, where he was welcomed by a salute of the cannon of that fort; his first military work in Ireland was to provide the fort of Charlemont against a siege.[1] Surrounded by hostile armies and great difficulties, he employed his eminent abilities wherever he could—in Longford, Leitrim, Tir-Eoghan, and Cavan—in the rugged districts—gathering, nursing and training an Irish army. For four years he had thus laboured, when, at the end of May, 1646, the intelligence of the march of the Ulster Scots and British on Kilkenny reached him while drilling his army in Cavan. The timely intelligence of the movements of his enemies was characteristic of O'Neill and of his watchfulness. His watches were everywhere. The "British Officer of Clottworthy's Regiment" says that he was remarkable for "good intelligence, being the life of quick action;" and Dr. Ferdinand Warner, a historian not likely to be partial to O'Neill, says:—"Owen O'Neill[2] was a man of good natural parts, much improved by experience in his profession, in the exercise of which he seems to have copied after the model of the Roman Fabius, by leaving very little to chance, in dexterously taking hold of any advantage given him by his enemy, and in the utmost care to afford no advantage over himself. To his military qualifications may be added his sobriety, moderation, reservedness, and knowledge of the world." Carte, the biographer of the Duke of Ormonde, speaks of O'Neill in words similar to Warner's, adding that he was a "consummate master" of the art of war. This was the measure of the great man at the head of the Irish army, as estimated by English historians.

The army which O'Neill commanded had as officers under him[1] Sir Phelim O'Neill and his brother Turlagh, Con, Cormac, Aodh, and Brian O'Neill; Colonel Manus MacNeill, Nial Garbh O'Donnell, MacAodh Buide O'Neill, and Phelim MacTuohill O'Neill; and the following chieftains, with their clans:—Bsrnard MacMahon, the son of Hugh, Chief of Monaghan and Baron of Dartry; Colonel MacMahon, Colonel Patrick MacNeney (who was married to Helen, sister of Bernard MacMahon) Colonel Richard O'Farrell, of Longford; Roger Maguire, of Fermanagh; Colonel Philip O'Reilly, of Ballynacargy Castle, in the County of Cavan (who was married to Rose O'Neill, the sister of Eoghan), and the valiant Maolmora O'Reilly (kinsman of Philip), who, from his great strength and determined bravery, was called

---

[1] Irish Brigades.

[2] Dr. Warner calls him simply Owen O'Neill. In all the great general's letters he signs himself "Owen O'Neill." For that reason alone the writer of this paper calls him Eoghan (Owen) O'Neill, and does not style him Eoghan Ruadh O'Neill, or Owen Ruagh Mac Art O'Neill. He is sufficiently distinguished to be known by the name he used without the appellation of Ruagh or Mac Art.

A grandson of Colonel Patrick MacNeney was War Minister of Spain, 1745.—MacGeoghegan.

Miles the Slasher. The O'Reillys had two hundred chosen men of their own name, and of the MacBradys, MacCabes, MacGowans, Fitzpatricks, and Fitzsimons, all of Cavan. Some fighting men were brought by MacGauran, of Templeport, and MacTernan, of Crogan. Some Conacht forces were there with the O'Ruarcs, MacDermotts, O'Connors, and O'Kellys. There were also some of the O'Donnells and O'Dohertys, of Donegal; Manus O'Cahan, of Derry; Sir Constantine Magennis, of Down; the O'Hanlons, of Armagh, regal standard bearers of Ulster; and the O'Hagans, of Tullahog. This was the Irish army and its chief, and the work before them was—with five thousand to defeat ten thousand—to save Ireland from plunder and degradation; Kilkenny from sack, burning and pillage, and the Supreme Council from annihilation. How was this work performed? At the same time that the enemy was moving from Carrickfergus, from Coleraine, from Donegal, the Irish army turned its back on the camp-field in Cavan, and marched northward!

George Monroe and Robert were to unite at Glasslough on the 5th of June; but O'Neill and his army were at Glasslough on the morning of the fourth! The Irish army marched leisurely on the 4th of June—being Thursday—from Glasslough to Benburb. Their scouts of horse, performing duties similar to those of the Uhlans of the Prussian army in the French war of 1870, swept the roads far in advance, and at each side of the Irish army, even as far as Armagh.

On that memorable Thursday, the 4th of June, the great army of Major-General Robert Monroe marched from Dromore,[1] a distance of 12 miles, to Loughadian,[2] near Poyntz Pass, where they had intended to rest for the night.

Before leaving Dromore Monroe ordered a party of horse, numbering seventy-two, led by the lieutenant of the Major-General's own troop,[3] to advance before the army, to cross the Blackwater at Benburb, to scour the fields, and, communicating with the Coleraine forces, to confirm the order for the rendezvous at Glasslough on the fifth.

But this body of horse, having advanced as far as Armagh, met unexpectedly a few scouts of O'Neill's horse, and, having succeeded in making a prisoner of one of them, hurried him to the camping place of Monroe at Loughadian. With the arrival of the prisoner and his escort at Loughadian, and on the examination of the prisoner by Monroe, there was the startling

---

[1] Monroe's Despatch.

[2] The British Officer and Carte.

[3] Monroe's Despatch. This "lieutenant of the Major-General's own troop" was named Daniel Monroe, and, judging from the anxiety shown for his safety, was probably a son of the Major-General.

intelligence that O'Neill had been that morning at Glasslough, and had marched in the direction of Benburb and Charlemont or Armagh.

It was between nine and ten o'clock when the Irish prisoner and his captors reached Loughadian, and Monroe's soldiers had gone to sleep for the night; but, immediately, Monroe roused his whole army, and sent his entire force of cavalry under Lord Ards ("Montgomery, Monroe's son-in-law"[1]), in great haste, by Hamilton's-bawn, to Armagh, with orders to attack the Irish army, and delay their march till he (Monroe) could come to his support with the remainder of the army, having first taken care to send for the small body of horsemen which had gone in advance of the army from Dromore in the morning, and had captured the prisoner at Armagh, "because," said Monroe, "being intercepted by O'Neill's army it was impossible for them to get through to Colonel Monroe."

At the same time, and with due haste, the infantry and artillery struck their tents, broke up the camp on the shores of Loughadian, and marched in the wake of the cavalry, six Irish miles, to Hamilton's-bawn, where they rested at mid-night, by command of the Major-General, who directed their movements in person. The cavalry (at mid-night also) reached Armagh, and went to rest in that city, disappointed in their expectation of finding the Irish army. Among the motives which impelled Major-General Monroe to such energetic action, on hearing of the arrival of O'Neill's army, were his fears that the Coleraine forces might be cut off, or the adavnced horse of his own army destroyed; and that O'Neill "might escape to Charlemont," and keep his army secure there, as Castlehaven had done with another Irish army just two years before, and thus "hinder his (Monroe's) march to Kilkenny to join there with the Lord Lieutenant,"[2] because Monroe could not dare to desert the settlers, and march with all his forces to Kilkenny, when O'Neill had arrived in Ulster. Monroe and his army feared in this way, but were very confident, nevertheless, that they could easily crush the Irish army in an open fight. Monroe himself, in his despatch, written from Carrickfergus, six days after the battle, says that his army had "too much confidence;" and a military authority on the British side says that Monroe's army "marched at a great rate, not expecting the Irish had hearts to face them."[2]

While Monroe's army pursued its toilsome and forced night march to Hamilton's-bawn and Armagh, the Irish troops rested and slept on the lovely slopes along the Blackwater near the ancient castle of Benburb gathering strength for the morrow. Soundly these brave Irishmen might sleep the short hours of the summer night on the slopes of Benburb, watched over by the consummate skill of their leader, whose giant intellect, eagle eye,

[1] The British Officer. The Aphorismicall Discovery says that Lord Ards was Monroe's stepson, "a son of the now wife of Montroe."

[2] The British Officer.

and patriot heart were busy with the coming struggle. On the morning of the great day (the 5th) the entire Irish army confessed, and O'Neill and the officers received the Most Holy Sacrament with the greatest piety.[1] The military dispositions were next made. A captain and 100 men were appointed to guard the Portmore passage of the Blackwater.[2] The passages of the Blackwater in its course to Lough Neagh were thus guarded by O'Neill's own army at Benburb, by the force named at Portmore, and by the Irish garrison of Charlemont below Portmore and down to Lough Neagh. O'Neill, by his watchers, had been informed of the arrival of Monroe's cavalry in the city of Armagh. There was also intelligence of the approach of the Coleraine forces in the direction of Dungannon. The prisoner taken by Monroe's troopers at Armagh escaped to O'Neill, probably during Monroe's night march, but certainly at some time that night or next morning, and thus the Irish general had very full intelligence of Monroe's army and of its movements. The grand object was to prevent the junction of the two Monroes; and so, early on that morning of Friday, the 5th, O'Neill sent out four troops of horse, under Colonels Bernard MacMahon, Patrick MacNeney, Owen O'Doherty, and Brian Roe O'Neill,[3] with orders to advance in the direction of Dungannon to attack George Monroe and beat him back on his route.

There being only five troops of Irish Horse, the four thus sent against George Monroe left but one troop remaining in the camp.

The great army of Major-General Robert Monroe—which at midnight had, with the clattering hoofs of its eight hundred swift troopers, so rudely disturbed the city of Armagh, and, with the slower tramp of its ten dense battalions, comprising six thousand footmen, the peaceful vales at Hamiltonsbawn—enjoyed but a brief repose in the city, and a still shorter rest at the village.

At four o'clock on the morning of the day of the battle, Robert Monroe was at the head of his infantry and artillery, marching from Hamiltonsbawn towards Armagh, and burning houses and wasting property[4] as he advanced to that city, the ancient home of peace, learning, and piety.

The foot and horse being thus joined in the city, the whole army marched to Benburb, leaving Armagh about eight o'clock and arriving opposite the Castle of Benburb about eleven o'clock. "Thinking," says Monroe, "the nearer our army was to theirs to hinder them from sending any strength to fall upon Colonel Monroe, his way being directly towards the enemies quarters." "And having viewed the enemy's army in a posture to

[1] Nunciature in Ireland.

[2] The British Officer.

[3] The British Officer. Brian Roe O'Neill. The great Owen had a son Bernard and a nephew named Bernard. This Brian was Owen's nephew and the son of Con, brother of Owen.—O'Mallon's Diary.

[4] Carte's Ormonde.

defend the passage at Benburgh (Benburb), which being hard for us to force by reason of the straitness of the pass—the enemy being master of the bridge and of the ford, very advantageous for him—presently I conserved the officers of the army to consult what was best for us to undertake, where, by joint advice, it was resolved to march, with the army in the enemie's view, to Kinard, to cross the water there and so to draw the enemy from his advantage and from Colonel Monroe." The British and Scottish army having arrived at Benburb, and Monroe and the officers having viewed the Irish position—"between two small hills, their right protected by the river Blackwater, and their rere by a wood"[1]—considered the passage of the Blackwater rather hazardous in the face of the Irish enemy, and so, after a council of war, marched up the roads on the right bank, on the county Armagh side of the Blackwater, opposite the Irish, and in full view of them.

The two armies marched in view of each other, with the river between them. The army of Monroe continued its march as far as Kinard (Caledon), and there crossed the Blackwater at two o'clock.

The Irish army marched up the left bank and Tyrone side of the Blackwater, and took up its position at Knocknacloy, which is a townland bounded on the east by the Oona river for a distance of 1,300 yards, to the point where that river joins the Blackwater, and from that point by the Blackwater itself, for 500 yards more. On the west this townland was bounded by a wet bog, now drained, and in great part cut away for fuel, but yet, to this day, attesting its former wetness by the presence of a lough four acres in size, situated near the centre of a bog, and mostly within the townland of Knocknacloy, the remainder being in the townland of Tullygiven, from which circumstance it is sometimes called Tullygiven Lough. The Knock (Cnoc), or hill, from which the townland takes part of its name, rises, near the middle of the townland, to a height of 100 feet above the level of the river Oona, below; while southward, from the summit of the Cnoc, at a distance of 500 yards, and south-westward from the junction of the rivers, at a distance of 300 yards, there rises from the plain a small "hillock," or "slope," or "plain hill," to the height of 50 feet above the surface of the rivers. All of the Cnoc and the plain lying between it and the "hillock," formed the ground on which the Irish army resolutely took its stand on the fifth day of June, 1646. The "hillock," on the other hand, was the place held by the most advanced portion of Monroe's army, and from thence his cannon thundered at the Irish troops.

The Irish general having selected this place, "where he had determined to fight,"[2] proceeded with the cavalry from thence towards Kinard, and watched all the movements of the enemy. He ordered "his own regiment of foot,"

[1] Nunciature in Ireland.

[2] Thomas Davis's Benburb.

and some of the cavalry led by Colonel Richard O'Farrell and Major MacAodh Buidhe O'Neill, to occupy a narrow pass which lay directly between Kinard and Knocknacloy, in the "wood called Ballagh-Killagevill";[1] with directions to hold that post only so long as the enemy could be harassed or delayed, but no longer, and then to retire towards the army at Knocknacloy by ways in the woods, "as secure from horse as they could," and to give fire on the enemy from the rere while retreating, and thus draw him to the place chosen by O'Neill to fight him. Monroe's army, which had been crossing the Blackwater at two o'clock, and had passed the cannon and horses over the river in safety before three o'clock, rested for a time at Kinard, and marched before five o'clock down the left bank of the Blackwater, towards the Irish enemy. Monroe's fore-troop of horse pressed forward in advance of the army into the pass at Ballaghkillagevill, where, from the trees, the Irish suddenly sprang on them, and both sides having "saluted each other very roughly," Monroe's fore-troop was driven with loss back upon the army. Lord Ards, on meeting the repulsed troopers, galloped forward into the pass with all the cavalry, but was immediately repulsed and forced to halt, having received the "like salutation" from the Irish as the fore-troops had received. Lord Ards, being thus driven from the wood, sent for infantry and artillery to clear the pass, and, in response to Lord Ards' request, Colonel Cunningham marched very quickly with 500 musketeers and the field pieces to dislodge the Irish. But Colonel O'Farrell, having observed the approach of this party and of Monroe's whole army close behind them to the top of "the hill which hangs over Ballaghkillagevill,"[2] ordered the Irish to retire on the army at Knocknacloy. The Irish retreated in a quick but orderly manner, and were almost a mile distant from Monroe's field pieces when the gunners fired on them, "more to amuse themselves than that they hoped to do them any harm at so great a distance or from that height."[3] Monroe's cavalry, however, pursued O'Farrell, but O'Neill sent a fresh party of 500 infantry—"half pike, half musket"—to his assistance, and thus O'Farrell, whose object in this

[1] The British Officer. The pass at the wood of Ballaghkillagevill, otherwise Ballykilgavin. There is not now any townland or place of that name in the locality; but in a grant of James I. to O'Gormley of land in that locality Killegeuill is named. In the maps of 1609 Killeguill is a townland there. It is marked as being surrounded by the townlands of Kilmore, Knock, Ibega (Knockarogan) on the north, and Tullyremon, Stragrane, Ballydine (Dyan), and Mullyturgh (Mullentor) on the east, south, and west, so that no doubt can exist as to its locality, which was in the present townland of Cavanboy. There was no Cavanboy then, and there is no Killeguill now. The pass was one and a-half English miles south of the place of the battle, and two and three-quarter miles from Kinard Castle. The proper form is, of course, Bealach-Coille-Gabhail, the road or highway of the wood of the seizure. But for the maps of 1609 we should search in vain for the pass held by O'Farrell, MacAodh Buidhe O'Neill, and O'Neill's own regiment of foot

[2] Sir Richard Bellings.

[3] Sir Richard Bellings.

movement was merely "to consume time and weary the enemy," accomplished all he desired, and retreated, with "little loss and no disorder," to "Knocknacloy, where O'Neill had determined to fight." Monroe says in his despatch that his army cleared the pass about six o'clock, and that "the army followed up after the fielding pieces and drew up in battle forth against the enemy, who had possessed themselves with the advantageous ground, where their foot were covered with scrogs and bushes." Following Colonel O'Farrell, Monroe's army marched to the "hillock," before described as being within 300 yards of the junction of the rivers. On that "hillock" Lord Blayney planted his cannon. The army, keeping the cannon in front, mustered on the south side of that "easy hill," and, on the plain behind, their battle line extended from the Blackwater on their right to the marsh bog on their left. The Irish army being in possession of the whole of the large hill of Knocknacloy extended its lines in front to near the foot of that hill (facing the "hillock" on which Blayney's cannon were posted), and stretched them to the left across the plain to near the junction of the rivers, and away to the right as far as the bog. The action commenced by skirmishing down next the Oona river in "scroggy woods."[1] "The Scotch musketeers were gaining ground along the Oona, and threatened O'Neill's left, when the light cavalry of the Irish broke in among them, sabred many, drove the rest across the stream, and retired without loss."[2] New parties from both sides went forward again, and the skirmishing and musketry fire were continued. All this time the Scotch cannon posted on the slope, at a distance of 500 yards from the Irish centre, were giving fire, and "most commonly overshot the mark," and only twice struck down two fyles."[3]

[1] The British Officer. [2] T. Davis.

[3] The British Officer. Carte's Ormonde. Of the Irish position, Monroe, in his despatch, says: "The army (Monroe's) followed up after the fielding pieces, and drew up in the battle forth against the enemy, who had possessed themselves with the advantageous ground, where their foot was covered with scrogs and bushes. The service begun hot on both sides, continued from six at night till after sunset. The enemy could not get charged on our left or right wing, having the Blackwater on the right hand and a marsh bog on the left wing, and we being drawn up in the plain, having our pieces before us and our horsemen behind our reserve, and it being impossible for the enemy to charge us, but in our van our horsemen could receive them marching up."

Colonel Henry O'Neill says that Monroe's position was a good one. He says: "Monroe's army marching (unexpectedly) over the river at Kinard towards the general (O'Neill), which was no sooner observed but he ordered his own regiment of foot to march to a narrow pass within two miles of the camp in the enemy's way, from whence they were soon forced by an orderly retreat into their own body, as they were marching to gain an advantageous piece of ground of which the enemy possessed themselves before they could come up, the enemy having the advantage to be drawn up on the plain hill with some useful ditches. O'Neill being necessitated to draw up his army on a low piece of shrubby ground (with some difficulty), and of great disadvantage to his men in their advancing towards the enemy, who never moved forward, but playing incessantly with their field pieces, which alarmed the party sent to Dungannon, and obliged them to return in haste."

(*To be continued.*)

THE HIGH CROSS OF TOIR INIS. *Photo. by R. Welch.*

Standing six feet high, overlooking the place where Saint Columba landed on Toradh, off the coast of Dun-na-ngall.

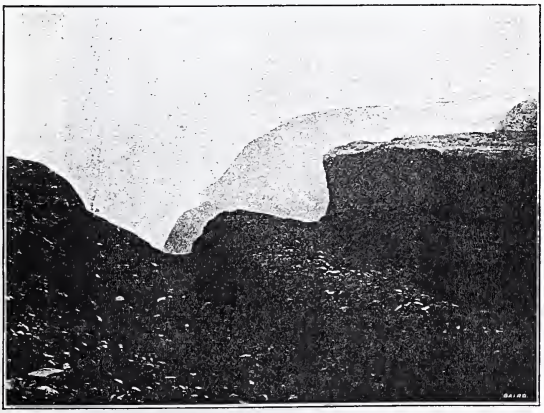
Toir inis.

Dun na nGall

(Tory Island).

A FINE set of photographs were taken this summer by Robert Welch, M.R.I.A., of Belfast, on the occasion of Irish Field Club's visit there. They are well worthy of a place in this Journal, especially those dealing with the antiquities of this most historic island. We are indebted to the *Irish Naturalist* for the use of the blocks.

There is a lengthened article on Toir inis in the old Journal, vol. i., page 106, and a short one in the present series, vol. ix., page 183. There are also articles in Duffy's *Hibernian Magazine*, vol. i., page 331, and vol. ii., p. 105.



DUN BALOR—TOIR INIS.

The earth works at Dun Balor are still quite noticeable, bearing evidence of that early age when Baleberimmionnach (Balor of the mighty blows) was a strong force on the island.

[We do wish that Irish photographers, in titling some of their most excellent photos, would cease using such names as "Murder Hole Bay," "Dog's Bay," when the correct old Irish names can be easily ascertained, full of local meaning or historic associations. It is not fair at this time to label our landscapes with such wretched travesties of names when all the rising forces are struggling to preserve the old distinctive Irish ones.—Ed.]

Toiṁ mip-Cloicteać (Saint Columba's Round Tower). [*Photo. by R. Welch.*

Miscellanea.

The Tombstone of Katherine Stewart, of Newtownstewart.

While engaged last summer at alterations in the Parish Church of Ardstraw, at Newtownstewart, County Tyrone, the workmen had occasion to remove a flagstone near the pulpit. On examination it was found to bear a long inscription, some of which is, unfortunately, indecipherable. The following words, however, can be read without much difficulty :—

SR IA MONTGOMERIE KT GENTLEMAN OF HIS MATIES
HONNOBLE PRIVIE CHAMBER AND SONE TO THE LO VISCT
MONTGO: OF THE AIRDS ERECTED THIS MONVMENT
IN MEMORIE OF HIS MOST VERTVOVS AND BELOVED
WIFE KATHERINE LADY MONTGOMERIE DAVGHTER TO
SR WILLM STEWART KT AND BART AND OF THE HONNBLE
PRIVIE CHAMBER WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE
15th FEBV 1634 LEAVING ISSVE ONE SONNE

This evidently refers to Katherine, eldest daughter of Sir William Stewart, of Newtownstewart, who married Sir James Montgomery in 1631, and died in 1634. A monument erected in 1693 by her son, William Montgomery, of Rosemount (writer of *The Montgomery Manuscripts*), in Greyabbey, to his father's memory, states :—"His first Lady being embalmed, and kept two Months, was put in a black marble Coffin, and laid five Foot above Ground in the middle of her Monument, which was curious and sumptuous, of divers Colours, all polish'd Marble, inscribed with Motto's and Verses of his own Composure and gilded in every fit Place ; which standing in Newton-Stewart Church, was with it burned and demolished by the Irish Ann. 1641." (Harris's *Co. Down*, p. 51.)

The slab recently unearthed may be a portion of the Newtownstewart monument which escaped destruction, but it does not seem to be marble. It appears to be a local stone, something like whin-stone. The Vestry has had the lettering recut, and the stone has been placed in the inside wall of the church, behind the prayer-desk, within a few feet of where it was found.

Underneath the first mentioned inscription is some of the verse, of Sir James's "own Composure," referred to by his son. Only the ends of most of the lines are decipherable :—

"*Her part was acted on this worldly stage*
Before she was full eighteene yeares of age
. . . *lived a most pure virgin life*
. . . *twelve daies a vertuous wife*
. . . . *vertuously she lived*
. . . . *yet husband grieved*
. . . . . *him obey*
. . . . . *every day*
. . . . *happy now she sings*
. . . . *with the king of kings.*"

I am indebted to W. Ross Henderson, The Park, Newtownstewart, for particulars of this interesting relic.

A. Albert Campbell.

There are some fine maps, etc., of the Giant's Ring, Tara, and other similar places in the Belfast Harbour Office which belonged to Edmund Getty, whose valuable Irish books are also there preserved. They might be of more use elsewhere.

The late Henry S. Purdon, M.D., records the burial of many '98 victims in May's fields, a short distance beyond the termination of May Street. Here was a narrow strip of ground, with a row of graves, known as the croppies' burial ground. Where *exactly* was this?

The local press for 10th and 11th March gives a very full and fair account of the celebration in Belfast of the centenary of its townsman, Samuel Ferguson. The meetings then held and the exhibition of Ferguson relics were a credit to the best traditions of the public, patriotic spirit of Belfast.

The old Belfast College, now the Royal Belfast Academical Institution, celebrates its centenary this year. An historical volume of the school, compiled by the Editor of this *Journal*, is in the press. It will be fully illustrated.

Good work is still being done by the energetic Secretary of the Belfast Charitable Society (E. W. Pim, J.P.) in Clifton Street Cemetery in preserving and improving the many monuments of old Belfast people there buried. Much yet remains to be done. It is hoped the inscriptions now all copied with care will soon be published.

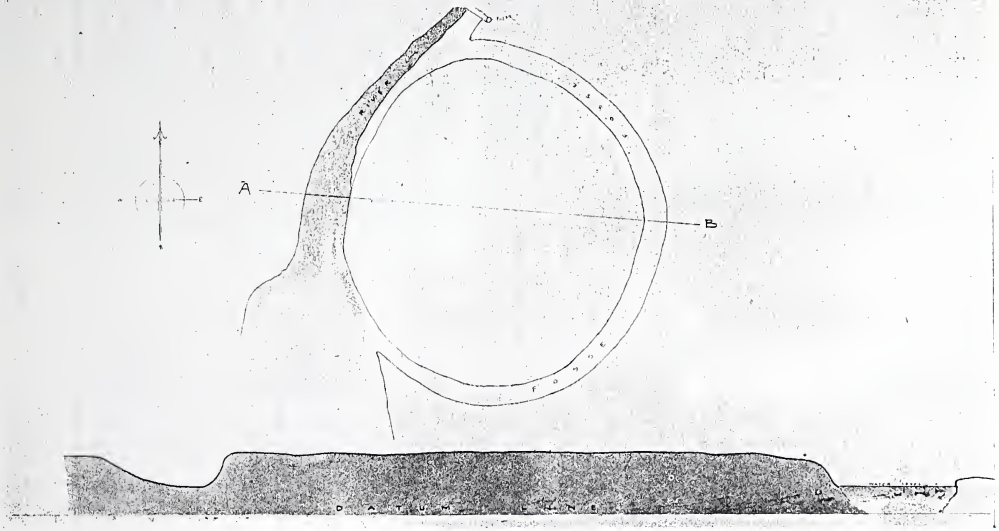
Can nothing be done to improve the condition of old Sean-cill? It has a miserable, dilapidated appearance, fronting as it does one of the most populous roads in Belfast. The inscriptions are not copied, and many are wearing away. The Corporation should take it over and care for this our oldest grave-yard on the Shankill Road. Who gets the present dues out of it? Does it pay its way? We ask for information.

A good spirit is prevailing among some of the youths of Belfast, and they are building up the scattered cairns on the neighbouring hill-tops. Those on Colinward, Ben Madighan, and Divis are receiving attention, and will soon be as noticeable from a distance as in days of yore. Would the old custom was as common as it used to be of every visitor or passer-by adding a stone to the heap. The sappers and [under]miners, as the Government ordnance surveyors are called, have been largely instrumental in destroying these ancient monuments. They should be stopped in their work of devastation. Whenever an excursion takes place to the summit of any of the lovely hills around Belfast the members of it should make a point of adding to the cairn erected to the memory of some great Gaelic hero.

The grave of the old Ulster patriot poet, James Campbell, of Ballynure, is now to be suitably marked in the ancient grave-yard of that parish.

Many earth forts existed on the lands now contained in the city of Belfast, and in no district were they so common as about Oldpark, Edendaire, and Ard-eoghan. There is one, still in a fine state of preservation, close to a newly laid out street on the Oldpark Road, immediately west of the yard of the old Lyons' house there (see next page). It will soon be built over. Such a small site should be preserved and treasured as a small open space by the Corporation of Belfast. As its fate is so certain we give a plan and section of it as it exists at present. Its fosse could have been easily filled with water from an adjoining stream now put to factory uses.

Plan of Old Fort near Oldpark, Belfast.



An attempt is being made to restore the old patron on Inis-Toide (Church Island), Lough Beg, so long associated with the name of Saint Toide, whose day is the 7th September. The heavy tower bearing the fine spire on the island was erected by Lord Bristol, Bishop of Derry, as a "feature" in the landscape viewed from his palace at Ballyscullion. By the way, the summit of the spire has been injured, and will soon topple down if not repaired.

———

The carn erected at Crois-scrin, about Cushendun, at the burial place of Séan an Tomar is growing apace. Each year many stones are added to it, especially at the annual celebration in June, when an oration to his memory is delivered. It can now be discerned on the hill-top for miles around.

———

There is a proposal on foot to conserve the ancient north gate of Carrickfergus and to restore the surmounting parapet. The modern brick-work to be removed and the whole edifice made good for another century or two. This shows a good public spirit in the ancient borough of Carrickfergus.

———

Whilst excavations were being made at Governor's Place, Carrickfergus, in connection with drainage works, the foundations of the old town wall were laid bare, and a large horde of 50 or 60 silver coins recovered. These were of the coinage of Phillip and Mary and Elizabeth, many of them bearing the harp on the obverse. They are now in the possession of Andrew M'Cullough, of Carrickfergus.

———

The Down county council has acquired Inis Machaoi (Nendruim) in Strangford Lough, but have so far done nothing to conserve the most ancient and interesting ruins there. We were interested in this acquisition, but so far are disappointed in the result, but our hopes are still good. There is mention of this place (erroneously ascribed to Antrim) in Fionna Macleod's beautiful account of St. Columba's Iona.

———

We have been able to assist the Board of Works in taking over for excavation and conservation the fine old Cistercian abbey at Inch, County Down. At the time the Board is working on the Choil, we hope they will do something to preserve the very interesting old churches at Raholp and S. John's Point. They could not be better engaged.

———

The preservation of Grey-abbey by the Board of Works has been completed, and an excellent job they have made of it. Some of the large pile of carved stones in the side chapels might have been replaced or used up in their proper places. As it is, they are sure to become beautifully less as the years go by. A full illustrated paper on the preservation is given in the Board's report. We found definite traces of the older church in the ruins.

———

Some of the people of Dundalk are desirous of erecting an electric station in the rere of their technical schools. This is the site of the ancient abbey of St. Leonard. When excavations were recently made there vaults of human bones were found immediately below the surface. The whole place is clearly a burial ground, and should at least be preserved as a garden and the adjoining ruins of the abbey decently protected. The old Franciscan abbey not far away could also be reverently treated. The Dundulk antiquaries have shown a fine spirit in acquiring Cuchulain's Fort as public property, so surely they will not allow the abbey which contains the grave of Primate O'Scanlain to be further desecrated and destroyed.

F. J. B.

ULSTER JOURNAL

OF

ARCHÆOLOGY.

VOL. XVI. AUGUST AND NOVEMBER, 1910. NOS. 2 AND 3.

Some Irish Publications in Ulster.

BY Séamuſ ua Caſaide, D.A.

NEARLY two centuries ago Rathlin Island had the distinction of having an Irish book specially written and printed for the use of its inhabitants. In 1722 Dr. Francis Hutchinson, Bishop of Down and Connor, published in Belfast a Catechism[1] in phonetic Irish under the following title:—

> "TEGASK KREESDEE, EAYHON, LEAHINN AS IONOLOMA DO GAGH OOLE YHUINE, SUL RAGHUS FOY LAIV ESBIC —A KRISTIAN KATEKISM, ETC."

Some grammatical instructions and dialogues are given, and an interesting list of subscribers in money and kind. The English in the book, like the Irish, varies from the standard orthography, *e.g.*, in the vocabulary under the letter X there appears the following note:—

> "As *x* is realy no more than *ks* I do not know that it is found in the langwage, at least wee met not with it in our Katekism."

The Most Rev. James O'Gallagher, D.D., Bishop of Raphoe, wrote a volume of Irish sermons[2], which was printed in 1736, and ran

[1] The Church Catechism In Irish, With the English placed Over Against It In the same Karakter. Together with Prayers For Sick Persons, And Some Texts of Scripture, And a Vocabulary Explaining The Irish Words That Are Used In Them. . . . . Belfast: Printed By James Blow, 1722. 12mo., 8 leaves, + 56 pp.

[2] Sixteen Irish Sermons, in an easy and familiar stile, on useful and necessary subjects. . . . . by J.G. D.D. Dublin: Printed by Henry Babe, at the Yellow Lyon in St Thomas Street, opposite the Bank MDCCXXXVI. 8vo., 244 pp. (In most of the later editions another sermon was added.)

through about twenty editions, all of which were printed in Dublin. A new edition in Irish type will shortly be published by the Columban League of Maynooth College.

Some of the leading United Irishmen were earnest students of the Irish language. In 1794 a chance meeting at the Library in Belfast between Thomas Russell and Patrick Lynch, an Irish scholar, of Loughinisland, resulted in Russell engaging Lynch to give him lessons in Irish. Lynch thus became acquainted with the MacCrackens and Buntings, who were collecting the old Irish music from harpers and other performers throughout the country.

In 1795 there was issued from the printing office of the *Northern United Irishmen* the first number of a Gaelic magazine. In the preface, dated at Belfast, September 1, 1795, to this most interesting little volume[1] the readers are informed that :—

"Those who delight in Irish Music, [which seems greatly to prevail at present] shall also be entertained with the choicest songs and airs."

"In order to render the work more useful to the public, it shall be continued in numbers, at a low price, and as this first is partly taken up with Grammar, in all future numbers, historical comments, and a greater variety of poems, songs, &c shall be given."

The troubled times which followed probably prevented the issue of any further numbers of the magazine.

Edward Bunting and his friends engaged Lynch to go through various districts in Connacht in 1802 to take down the Irish words of the airs collected by Bunting. The diary of his Connacht tour is now in the possession of Mrs. C. Milligan Fox. In 1803 Thomas Russell was arrested on a charge of high treason, and amongst the witnesses at his trial in Downpatrick was his Irish teacher, Patrick Lynch. As a result Lynch's work was laid aside, and Bunting made no use of the Irish words in his collections of Irish music published in 1809 and 1840.

Amongst the friends of Bunting who were the chief movers in bringing about the Harpers' Congress in Belfast in 1793 was Dr. James MacDonnell, of Glenariff and Belfast. He behaved badly in the Russell affair of 1803, and, like Lynch, was distrusted by his

[1] [No. I.] Bolg an Tsolair: Or Gælic Magazine. Containing Laoi na Sealga, Or, The Famous Fenian Poem, Called The Chase; With A Collection Of Choice Irish Songs, Translated By Miss Brooke. To Which Is Prefixed, AN ABRIDGMENT OF IRISH GRAMMAR; With A Vocabulary, And Familiar Dialogues. Belfast: Printed At The Northern Star-Office, 1795. 12mo., 120 pp.

friends for long afterwards. On his death, in 1845, an Irish elegy of seventeen stanzas was composed by Hugh MacDonnell, and published in Belfast in the same year.[1]

For a long period the best Irish grammar[2] was held to be that of the Rev. William Neilson, D.D., published in 1808. According to John O'Donovan, Neilson was assisted in its compilation by Patrick Lynch, an Irish scholar, of Inch, near Castlewellan, County Down, who may have been identical with Russell's Irish tutor. This work was reprinted in Achill Island in 1843 and 1845. Neilson was a member of the Dublin Gaelic Society, established in 1806. He was accustomed to preach in Irish, and, in 1798, when about to give an Irish sermon in his father's church at Redemon, in County Down, his manuscript was seized, and he himself carried off by the Yeomanry to Downpatrick Gaol on a charge of inciting to treason. On giving an English translation in court of his sermon he was released by the sage justices.

The Ulster Gaelic Society was established in 1830, under the presidency of the Marquis of Downshire, and three years later the society published a translation into Irish by Thomas Feenachty of two of Maria Edgeworth's stories.[3] Feenachty was the Irish teacher of the society. Lord George Hill was a member of this society, of which the secretaries were the Rev. Reuben John Bryce, LL.D., and Robert S. M'Adam, who afterwards founded the *Ulster Archæological Journal.* Feenachty's work was printed by M. Goodwin & Co., 29 Denmark Street, Dublin, as there was as yet no Irish type in Ulster, but the accompanying English version was printed by Mairs, of Belfast.

The ladies of Belfast were evidently stirred by a like enthusiasm or Irish studies, and in 1838 they published a small primer of the

---

[1] This printed four-page leaflet, dated Belfast, 1845, is presumably preserved with Mgr. O'Laverty's Irish MSS. in St. Malachy's College, Belfast. (*Vide* article by Eoin MacNeill, B.A., in the *Gaelic Journal*, November, 1906.)

[2] An Introduction To The Irish Language. In Three Parts. I. An Original And Comprehensive Grammar. II. Familiar Phrases And Dialogues. III. Extracts From Irish Books, And Manuscripts, In The Original Character. With Copious Tables Of The Contractions. By Rev. Wm. Neilson, D.D. Dublin: Printed For P. Wogan, 15 Lower Ormond Quay, 1808. 8vo., xiii. + 159 + 38 pp.

[3] Forgive And Forget, A Tale, By Maria Edgworth, Rosanna, By The Same. Translated Into Irish For The Ulster Gaelic Society, By Thomas Feenachty, Teacher of Irish in Belfast. Belfast: Sold By Samuel Archer, And By William M'Comb . . . 1833. 12mo., 6 + 82 + 58 pp.

language, with a pictorial alphabet and a letter in Irish characters lithographed by Lewis, of Belfast.[1]

The Royal Belfast Academical Institution encouraged the study of the Irish language. The Rev. Dr. Neilson, author of the Irish grammar, was principal of the classical department from 1818 to 1821. In 1835 an "Introduction to the Irish Language" was printed in Belfast for the use of the students of the Institution.[2]

The Most Rev. Dr. Coyle, Bishop of Raphoe, was a good Irish scholar, and his "Pious Miscellany," printed in two volumes in Strabane in 1788, contained St. Fiech's Irish hymn and several other Irish poems.[3] The first volume was reprinted in Dublin in 1831.

A very interesting prayer book in Irish, entitled "The Spiritual Rose," was compiled by Mat Kennedy and the Rev. Bernard Callan, and printed in Monaghan in 1800.[4] It must have been appreciated, for new editions appeared in 1819, 1825, and 1835. An edition of the Rev. Dr. Reilly's Irish Catechism[5] was published in the same town in 1815.

---

[1] An Irish Primer Compiled And Published Under The Patronage Of The Ladies Gælic Society, Belfast 1838. Goodwin, Son & Nethercott, Printers, 29, Denmark-street, Dublin. 12mo., 24 pp.

[2] An Introduction To The Irish Language, Intended For The Use Of The Irish Classes In The Royal Belfast Academical Institution. Belfast: Simms And M'Intyre, Donegall-Street, 1835. 12mo., 54 pp.

[3] COLLECTANEA SACRA, or Pious Miscellany. In Verse and Prose. In Six Books. The Most Rev. Anthony Coyle, D.D., Bishop of Raphoe. Strabane: John Bellew, 1788. 8vo., 2 + 250 + 2 + 288 pp. (2 vols.).

[4] The Spiritual Rose, or, Method of Saying the Rosaries. . . . . Rendered into Irish by Mathew Kennedy. Monaghan: Robinson and Duffy, 1800. 18mo., 134 pp., &c.

[5] An Teagask Creestye agus Paidreagha na Mainne agus an Tranona. The Rev. Dr. Reilly. N. Greacen, Diamond, Monaghan, 1815. 16mo., 48 pp.

Old Ballymoney.

[The following notes are printed practically *verbatim* as they left George Millar's pen. They may be considered supplementary to the article by James Bell in vol. iii., page 148.—Ed. *U.J.A.*]

I, George Millar, the compiler of this list, was born in Ballymoney, 22nd December, 1797. I resided there till the beginning of 1837. I am now residing in Belfast, where I write this in October, 1871, having nearly completed my 74th year. Being frequently recalling my young days and early acquaintances to mind, I find I have a vivid recollection of both, indeed more clear than I have of more recent events. Such being the case, to test my memory I jot down my recollection of the town and its inhabitants as I knew them between the years 1804 and 1810. I believe the list to be pretty correct; there may be some inaccuracies, but I think they are very few and of little importance.

Should this writing be preserved for 40 or 50 years (which I hope it may), I flatter myself it will be considered of some little value, at least should it fall into the hands of a descendant of one of the old inhabitants.

[A year later Mr. Millar added the following note:—]

As no member of my own family has a taste for matters of this kind, the only person I know who has a taste for antiquities and genealogies is John Cramsie, of Belfast, who was himself born in Ballymoney. Some of his ancestors lived there long previous to my recollection, and I hope he will accept this MS. in the same spirit in which it is presented to him by his old friend

Geo. Millar.

Lincoln Avenue, Belfast, 1st October, 1872.

Owners of the town estate—Lord Mark and Lady Charlotte Kerr.
Mun M'Gildowney, Agent, Ballycastle.
George Hutchinson, Magistrate.
Alex. M'Neal, High Constable.
Hugh M'Neile, Sub Constable.
Jack M'Kissack, Sub Constable.
Archd. M'Kissack, Keeper of Black hole.
James Stafford, Bailiff.
Parish Church and graveyard in Church Street.
Rector—Mr. Smith, absentee and pluralist for nearly 30 years. Only twice in parish.
Curate—Rev. Chas. Oulton, Coldagh.
Parish Clerk—Dan Rice, Loughguile.
Sexton and gravedigger—Samuel Sloan.

Presbyterian Meeting House, Meeting House Lane.
Minister—Rev. Benjamin Mitchell.
Precentor—Jack Lamont, Drumahiskey.
Sexton—Billy Cochrane, Meeting House Lane.

Roman Catholic Chapel, Castle Street.
P.P.—Rev. Peter M'Mullin, Rasharkin.
Sexton—Paddy M'Donnell, Gate End.

In those days there were no mail coaches nor railways. The mail was carried to Coleraine by Daniel M'Farland or sons on foot; to Ballymena by Neal Getty and sons on muleback; to Bushmills on foot by the M'Aleece, who wanted a hand; to Ballycastle on foot by Charlie M'Dowell, who wanted a hand also.

MAIN STREET, WEST SIDE.

	NAME.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
1	Billy Lowery	Watchmaker	Pres.
2	Robert ———	Publican	,,
3	Dr. Reynolds	Surgeon, etc.	Epis.
4	Billy Wallace	Not in business	Pres.
5	Billy Nickle	Baker and publican	,,
6	Bob Patterson	Stocking knitter	,,
7	George Hanson	Woollen draper	,,
8	Samuel Robinson	Leather cutter	,,
9	The Misses Robinson	Milliners	,,
10	Willie Thomson	Woollen draper	,,
11	Sergt. Eccles	Permit Sergt. Yeoman	,,
12	George Hutchinson	Attorney and J.P.	Epis.
13	James Galloway	Innkeeper (3 tuns)	Pres.
14	Miss Galloway	Milliner	,,
15	Samuel Bell	Leather cutter	Covenanter
16	Jamie Nickle	Hosier	Pres.

	NAME.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
17		A little shop	
18	John Adams	Butcher	Pres.
19		Small shop	
20	Jack Callwell	Grocer	Pres.
21	Jenny M'Cook	Haberdasher	Epis.
22	Willie Ramage	Woollen draper	Pres.
23	Alex. Rosborough	Grocer	,,
24	Jack Miltimer	Huckster and cow keeper	,,
25	Widow Henry	Publican	,,
26	Robert Patterson	Woollen draper	,,
27	Jamie Culberson	Publican	,,
28	Archd. M'Lonan	Publican (Twopenny)	,,
29	Willie Callwell	Publican	,,
30	Alex. Dorans	Publican	,,
31	Ben Cochran	Leather cutter	,,
32	Bob Montgomery	Leather cutter	,,
33	Billy Rainey	Glazier	,,
34	[Wall stairs]	W. M'Causland	,, Residing in back house
35	Jamie Moore	Brewer	Epis.
36	Mrs. Perry	Old lady	Pres.
37	Daniel Kane	Publican and ball court	R.C.
38	Lizzie M'Clelland	Huckster	Pres.
39	Andy M'Clelland	Wheelwright	,,

MAIN STREET, EAST SIDE.

1	Scott & Hamill	Grocers	Pres.
2	Mrs. White	Widow	,,
3	Adam Thomson	Merchant and grocer	,,
4	Joe Lyons	Publican	,,
5	Neal Kennedy	Woollen draper	,,
6	Miss Boyd	Milliner	,,
7	Billy Glass	Builder and grocer	,,
8	Hugh Boyd	Builder	,,
9	Samuel Taylor	Butcher and publican	,,
10	Dr. Young	Surgeon, etc.	,,
11	Jack Nickle	Publican and catchim	,,
12	Widow Patterson	Grocer	,,
13	Ben Griffith	Books and leather seller	,,
14	Bob Gamble	Brewer and baker	,,
15	Billy Hopkin	Grocer and yarn dealer	,,
16	Tam Clarke	Publican	,,
17	[Wall stairs]	Miss Galt	,, Residing in back house
18	Jamie Canning	Baker	R.C.
19	Henry Patterson	Publican	Pres.
20	Drogheda Moore	Old lady—private	Epis.
21	Joe Gordon	Watchmaker	Pres.
22	Samuel Anderson	Glover, etc.	,,
23	Neddy Johnston	Watchmaker	,,
24	Charlie Young	Usurer	,,
25	Billy Campbell	Reed maker	,,
26	Neal Mullan	Leather cutter	R.C.
27	Jamie M'Mullan	Butcher	,,
28	Peggy Currie	Cook shop	,,

	NAME.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
29	Jamie Jordan	Boot and shoe maker	Pres.
30	Jack Cramsie	Drapers' Arms Inn	R.C.
31	Jamie Boyd	Publican and weaver	Pres.
32	Matty Chambers and sisters	Delph shop	Epis.
33	Mrs. Ritchie	Huckster	Pres.
34	Rev. Ben Mitchell	Presbyterian minister	,,
35	Brewery offices, etc.		
36	Pie [or Pil] Moore	Private	Epis.
37	James Pooluck [Pollock?]	Shoemaker	Pres.
38	Daniel M'Lean	Vestmaker	R.C.

HEAD OF TOWN, WEST SIDE.

1	Mitchell[1] and Doherty[2]	Stores; pork, butter	[1] Covenanter [2] R.C.
2	Sam Boyd	Dealer in yarn, skins, etc.	Pres.
3	Ball room		
4	Jack Calderwood	Gentleman	Pres.
5	Joe Campbell	Whitesmith	,,
6	Tom Lugmore	Whitesmith	,,
7	The Misses Blair	2 sisters, old maids	,,
8	Willie Dinsmore	Half sir	Meth.
9	Hugh Orr	Builder	Pres.
10	Jamie Mitchell	Cooper	,,
11	Ben Small	Retired farmer	,,
12	Dick Sloan	Wheelwright	,,
13	Jamie ("Whicky") Brown	Besom-maker, etc.	R.C.
14	Kate Brown and sisters	Charwoman	Unknown
15	Nancy Gray	Widow	Pres.
16	Bell Wilson	Widow	,,
17	Alick M'Gilroy	Tailor	,,
18	Matty Hunter	Basketwoman	O
19	Molly Nicholson	Worn-out servant	Pres.
20	Sammy Ewing	Shoemaker	Epis. and R.C.
21	Billy Upton	Painter and philosopher	O
22	Rose Gray	Charwoman	O
23	Alick Shannon	Labourer, when not too lazy	O
24	John Hunter	Bailiff	O
25	John Gribben	Labourer	R.C.
26	Denis M'Peake	Labourer	Pres.

HEAD OF THE TOWN, EAST SIDE.

1	John White	Draper and yarn dealer	Pres.
2	Dr. Reynolds	Surgeon	,,
3	B. Stuart	Publican	Epis.
4	Mrs. Hunter	Widow lady	Pres.
5	William Orr	Woollen draper	,,
6	Sam Miller	Soap boiler	,,
7	Hugh Magee	Saddler	,,
8	The Misses Chambers	Delph shop	O
9	Allan Hamill	Shoemaker and poet	Pres.
10	Will Young	Nailer	,,
11	Katie Culbert	Widow	,,
12	[Wall stead]	Rebuilt since	Katie Gamble
13	Jack Mitchell	Cooper	Pres.

	NAME.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.	
14	Miss Blair and others	Unknown	Pres.	
15	Jack Curry	Publican	,,	
16	Hugh Johnston	Tailor	,,	
17	Jamie Shannon ("Blood")	Carter	,,	
18	Jamie Kane ("Racker")	Labourer	R.C.	
19	J. Mitchell (workshop)	Cooperage	O	
20	Molly Orr	Widow	Pres.	
21	Tommy Caulfield	Writing clerk (mad)	R.C.	
22	Daniel Drain	Heckler and labourer	,,	
23	Tom Andrews	Blacksmith	Pres.	
24	Alex. Gamble	Reedmaker and glazier	,,	
25	John M'Auley	Nailer	,,	
26	James M'Auley	Nailer	,,	
27	Tommy Murphy	Labourer	R.C.	
28	Matty Early	Transferer of infants	,,	
29	Billy Williamson	Cooper	Pres.	
30	Andy Boyle	Labourer	R.C.	
31	Mick Devine	Labourer	,,	
	CHURCH STREET, NORTH SIDE.			
1	Abie M'Alister	Wholesale spirits	Pres.	
2	Randy M'Alister	Grocer and publican	,,	
3	Ben Cooper	Publican	,,	
4	Miss Hamilton	Milliner	,,	
5	Dr. Hamilton	Surgeon, etc.	,,	
6	Jack M'Curdy	Leather dealer	,,	
7	John Gray	Grocer	,,	
8	Rev. Lindsay Hill	Curate, Glebe House	Epis.	
	CHURCH STREET, SOUTH SIDE.			
1	Archie M'Lonan	Publican	Pres.	Twopenny
2	Bob M'Laughlin	Grocer		
3	Billy Neill	Harp and Crown Inn	,,	
4	Mrs. M'Kinley	Milliner	,,	
5	Billy M'Intyre	Builder	,,	
6	ditto (workshop)			
7	Miss Murriel	Old maid	,,	
8	Robert Hamilton	Carpenter	Epis.	
9	Jack Orr	Publican	Pres.	
10	Mr. M'Neal	High constbl. & bootmaker	Epis.	
11	Mrs. M'Grotty	Post office	,,	
12	Tom Robinson	Carpenter	Pres.	
13	Willie M'Dowell	Carpenter	,,	
14	Pete and Archd. Kendal	Gentlemen	Epis.	
15	Martin Adams	Malster	Pres.	
16	John Carson	Weaver and lodgings	,,	
17	Daniel Cameron	Carpenter	,,	
18	Bob Callwell	Shoemaker	Epis.	
19	Archie Cameron	Carpenter	Pres.	
	PIPER ROW, SOUTH SIDE (NOW CHARLOTTE STREET).			
	Market and Court House			
1	Archie Ferguson	Blackhole keeper	O	
2	Adam Thomson's Soapery			

	NAME.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
3	Jenny Bateson	Delph shop	Pres.
4	Dr. Reynolds's barn		
5	Tom Mitchell	Blue dyer	Covenanter
6	Bob Glass	Tailor	Pres.
7	Archie M'Kendry	Broguery	Epis.
8	Sally Martin	Washerwoman	,,
9	Jamie Stafford	Bailiff, etc.	,,
10	Stephen Hunter	Teacher	Covenanter
11	Tom M'Afee	Chaise driver	R.C.
12	James Kane	Land surveyor	,,
13	Jack Boyd	Gentleman	Pres.
14	Jenny Bateson's byre		
15	Gamble's brewery		
16	George Farthing	Pensioner	Epis.

PIPER ROW, NORTH SIDE.

1	Charlie Hamill	Shoemaker	Epis.
2	Bob Haltridge	Shoemaker	Pres.
3	John Nickle	Whitesmith	,,
4	Scott and Hamill's byre		
5	Jamie Moore	Tanner & afterwards sheriff	Epis.
6	Jamie Speer	Shoemaker	Pres.
7			
8	Jack M'Kissack	Nailer and constable	Epis.
9	Alex. Catherwood	Bricklayer	Pres.
10	Andy Catherwood	Bricklayer	,,
11	Randy M'Alister	Soapery	
12	Jack Catherwood	Gentleman	,,

MEETING HOUSE LANE, NORTH SIDE.

1	Mick Haughey	Labourer	R.C.
2	Jack Drain	Calf butcher	,,
3	Widow Sheils	Widow	,,
4	Duncan M'Farland	Labourer	Epis.
5	Elly Reid	Charwoman	O
6	Matty Orr (Kane)	Apple seller	,,
7	Nannie Hegarty	Old widow	,,
8	Dan Dillon	Felt hatter	R.C.
9	James Nickle	Blacksmith	Epis.
10	ditto (workshop)		
11	Hugh Mullin	Sheriff's bailiff	R.C.
12	Mall Conway	Widow (perhaps)	O

MEETING HOUSE LANE, SOUTH SIDE.

1	Wimple Orr (wallstead)		O Living in back house
2	John Meighan	Heckler	Pres.
3	Daniel Macwell [Maxwell?]	Distiller and publican	R.C.
4	D. Dillon's workshop	Hat making shop	
5	Jenny and Mary Peoples	Old maids	Pres.
6	Jack Connolly	Tailor	Epis.
7	Jamie Lawson	Malt maker	R.C.
8	Dick Henry	Bailiff	O
9	Charlie Devinny	Labourer	R.C.
10	Dan Ker	Labourer	,,

	NAME.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
11	Robin Johnston	Tailor	Pres.
12	Adam Elliott	Huckster	,,
13	M'Keown's wallstead		
14	Joe Boyd	Calf butcher	,,
15	James M'Gown	Agent and surveyor	,,
16	Dr. Walker	Surgeon, etc.	Epis.
17	Griggory Holmes	Old widow	Pres.
18	Billy Millar	Shoemaker	,,
19	Nell Scott	Widow	,,
20	David M'Farland	Weaver	Epis.
21	Thomas Mackay	Teacher	,,
22	Willie Fines	Carter	Pres.
23	Archie M'Auley	Labourer	R.C.
24	Billy Cochrane	Sexton of Meeting House	Pres.

GATE END (NOW CASTLE STREET), SOUTH SIDE.

1	Wallstead and Barracks for yeomen		
2	George and Paddy M'Auley	Saddlers	Epis. and R.C.
3	Jamie M'Dowell	Labourer	O
4	Betty Medole [McDowell?]	Knitter	Pres.
5			
6	Mrs. Smylie	Widow	,,
7	Jack Cramsie	Cooper	R.C.
8	Alex. Poolick	Nailer	Pres.
9	ditto (workshop)		
10	Wallstead (Mollie M'Mullin)		O Back house
11	Billy Gardiner	Old man	O
12	Alick Peden	Old tailor	O
13	Jack A. Barrows	Old tailor	O
14	Davie Porter	Old carman	O
15	Jamie Curry	Weaver	O
16	Jack Small	Tanner	O
17	Phillip M'Cambridge	Teacher	R.C.
18	James M'Kay ("Beastly")	Cockfighter	O

GATE END (NOW CASTLE STREET), NORTH SIDE.

1	Daniel Kane	Entrance to ball alley	
2	Long Dan M'Mullin	Nailer	Pres.
3	Christie Fines	Carman	,,
4	Danger O'Mullan	Carman	Epis.
5	Robin Hunter	Basket maker	O
6	Hutchinson's big barn		
7	Tom Boyd ("Tam o' the wig")	Shaver	O
8	Hugh M'Mill	Constable	Pres.

NOTE.—Those marked "O" had apparently no religious profession. I never knew them to attend any place of worship.

[There is not such a variety of trades in Ballymoney in 1910 as the above list displays, not to speak of the "half sir," the "transferer of infants," "old maids," "widow (perhaps)," "cockfighter," "publican and catchim," "labourer, when not too lazy," and the "painter and philosopher." The religions are equally varied, including twenty-three marked O, who had no religious profession and did not attend any place of worship. The names are worth a second look.—ED. *U.J.A.*]

CONNOR MAC UIDIR, lord of Fermanagh.

ONNOR MAC UIDIR (Anglicised Maguire), second baron of Enniskillen, was born in 1616 in his own country, now called the county of Fermanagh. He was the son of sir Brien Maguire, who was created a peer on account of his own and his father's loyalty and adherence to the English crown when resisting the other Maguires who supported Hugh O'Neill. His mother was an O'Neill. He is said to have been partly educated at Magdalene college, Oxford, but did not matriculate in the university. He succeeded to the peerage in 1634, and attended the Dublin parliament 16th March, 1639-40. Carte, in his life of Ormond, says Connor was a dissipated young man, who had impaired what was still a considerable estate, though only a small part of the territory over which his ancestors ruled. Being in Dublin during the session, Feb., 1640-1, he gave ear to the suggestions of Ruari O'More, who had conceived the idea of freeing Ireland whilst England was busy with Scotland. Having first sworn him to secrecy, O'More reminded Maguire "that he was overwhelmed in debt," that war alone gave him a chance of regaining his ancestral estates, and that there was no other chance of maintaining their religion against the oppression of the English Penal Laws. Being married to a lady of the Pale, Mary, daughter of Thomas Fleming of Slane, Maguire was valued as much for his influence among her connections as for his own importance in Ulster. In August, 1641, he first heard of the plan for seizing Dublin castle, but it was settled to do nothing till close upon winter, for then help from England would be long delayed. Discontented officers of lord Strafford's army furnished ready recruits. It was reported that Richelieu would send French aid, but the chief hope of the patriots rested on Eoghan Ruadh O'Neill, then in Flanders. The rising was fixed for 23 Oct., but the folly of Hugh MacMahon disclosed the plot on the night of the 22nd. Ruari O'More escaped, but Maguire, MacMahon, and col. Reade were captured. MacMahon and Reade were cruelly racked; but Maguire fearlessly admitted all material facts against himself alone, 26th March, 1642. In June lord Maguire, col. Reade, and MacMahon were removed to the tower of London, where they were subjected to horrible tortures. Eleven months later they were transferred "to the noisome prison of Newgate," and there kept close prisoners, "without any maintenance, having not one penny to buy themselves food," but the English government kept them from actual death

by starvation. Reade escaped in 1643, October; thereupon Maguire and MacMahon were sent back to the tower, with a weekly allowance of 7/- each. In 1644 both escaped, suspicion falling upon persons about the Spanish embassy, but were retaken in 6 weeks. After many delays, Maguire was brought to trial in the king's bench, before justice Bacon, in February, 1644-5. MacMahon had been already hanged, but the peerage in Maguire's case "made a difficulty." But being a mere Irish peer and a "rebel" he was tried as an English commoner, and was sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. After the conviction, Prynne (a great friend of freedom and oppressed humanity—when Ireland and Irish were not the subjects thereof), who was one of the prosecuting counsels, urged Maguire to confer with some "godly ministers," but the Irish lord would have but a priest, and none was allowed. On the cart at Tyburn a host of "godly ministers" tried to "save his soul," but Maguire "remained firm." He declared "he forgave all his enemies and offenders, even those that have a hand in my death, and that he died a catholic."

It is incredible how this poor man was harried on the scaffold, facing his death after over two years of long, cruel, torturing imprisonment in London. This high-bred cultured soldier, defrauded of his lands, betrayed by his very loyalty, suffering equally for his religion as for his country. Sheriff and parson worried the victim with vain questions—"You are either to go to heaven or hell," says one; "Give glory to God," says the other. "I beseech you do not trouble me," said Maguire again and again; "I have but a short time, give me leave to pray." "For Jesus Christ's sake, I beseech you to give me a little time to prepare myself." "For God's sake have pity on me and let me say my prayers." "Pray let me have a little time to say my prayers." The sheriffs searched his pockets at the scaffold and only found his beads and a crucifix, his sole treasures at this his last awful hour. They were taken from him, and the rev. dr. Sibbald "exhorted" him, flouting as worthless "your Ave Marias," but "the lord Maguire seemed not to regard his discourse." "Since I am here to die, I desire to depart with a quiet mind and with the marks of a good Christian. I do most confidently trust to be saved, not by my own works, but only by the passion, merits and mercy of my dear Saviour Jesus Christ, into whose hands I commend my soul." This was the faith of the lord Maguire as he implored for peace and a "little time to say my prayers." The paper which he "mumbled over" was taken from him, his last desire to pray was denied to him, "and so was executed." Thus reads the state report of his "trial," giving much to ponder over. At every turn he was pressed to say he had the "king's commission." He had already denied this. Once he flashed out "For the killing I do not know, but I think the Irish had a just cause for their wars." In vain the sheriffs offered all he asked if he would admit what they desired, but no weakness was shown, no falsity or betrayal at

the last. The Maguires had erred often and grievously. They had trusted Elizabeth and England's word, and had been dubbed "lords" for their "loyalty and affection," but these qualities had never saved an acre or a neck, and in the end all was lost to them. They had confided and been deceived and divided, and so brought to utter destruction, and their lands and trade given to the stranger.

The following Trial is taken from a rare book at Ardrigh, *the whole tryal of Connor lord MacGuire*, Dublin, printed by and for Aaron Rhames, 1724, which has been reprinted in part in a *Complete Collection of State Trials and Proceedings for High Treason*, by Francis Hargrave, Dublin, 1793, which I also have. The reader can easily discount the legal jargon of the charge and the subtlety of the court, and the self-evident unfairness of the whole proceedings, as well as the heartless cruelty of the "saving grace" of the final scene.

F. J. B.

THE TRIAL OF CONNOR LORD MACGUIRE, AT THE KING'S BENCH, FOR HIGH TREASON, IN BEING CONCERNED IN THE IRISH MASSACRE. FEB. 10, 1644.

ON Monday, the 11th November, 1644, the prisoner was brought to the bar of the king's bench to be arraigned: by the indictment he was charged, that he, together with sir Phil. O'Neale, Philip O'Relly, Roger Moore, Roger Macguire, Toole O'Coule, clerk (being a Roman priest); Hugh Macmahune, and divers other persons, false traitors, unknown; as a false traitor against the king's majesty, his supreme liege lord, not having the fear of God in his heart, nor considering his duty or allegiance, but being seduced by the instigation of the devil, intending altogether to withdraw, blot out, and extinguish the cordial love and due obedience which faithful subjects owe to their sovereign: did, on the 20th of October, 17 Car. at Dublin in Ireland, in the parts beyond the seas, and at divers other times, both before and after, as well at Dublin as elsewhere, falsely, maliciously, and traitorously conspire, imagine, and compass utterly to deprive and disinherit the king's majesty of his royal estate and kingdom of Ireland; to bring his majesty's person to death and destruction; to raise sedition and breed and cause miserable slaughter and destruction amongst the king's subjects throughout all the whole kingdom; to make an insurrection and rebellion against the king his sovereign; to levy publick, open, bloody, and fierce war against the king in that kingdom; to change and alter, according to their own wills, the government of the kingdom and the religion there established, and totally to subvert the well-ordered state of that commonwealth: to procure and bring in divers strangers and foreigner's (not being the king's subjects) in a warlike manner to invade that kingdom of Ireland, and to levy war there.

And in execution of these their wicked treasons and traitorous conspiracies, 20 Octob. 17 Car. the defendant Connor Macguire, at Dublin, and divers other times and places, by one Toole O'Coule, and divers other messengers, by him sent to Owen O'Neale, being then in Flanders did move and incite Phil. O'Neale to levy and raise an army in Flanders, and thence to bring that army over into Ireland in an hostile manner, to invade that kingdom.

And further to put in execution their traitorous purposes, the defendant together with Hugh Macmahune, Phil. O'Neale, Phil. O'Relly, Roger Moore, Roger Macguire, and Toole O'Coule the priest, 20 Oct. 17 Car. at Dublin, and divers other times and places in Ireland, before and after, did traitorously conspire to enter into, seize, get into their own power, and surprize the king's castle at Dublin, and all other the king's castles and forts in that kingdom, and the magazine therein. And at the same time unlawfully and traitorously did endeavour and actually attempt to gain into their possession and power, and to surprize the said castle of Dublin, and the munition therein.

That the defendant, with the other persons named, Philip O'Neale and others, further to bring to pass their most horrid wicked treasons and conspiracies, on the 22d of October, 17 Car. at Charlemont, and other places, before and after, being armed and arrayed with a great multitude in a warlike manner, with banners displayed, drums, swords, staves, guns, and other invasive and defensive weapons, did falsely and traitorously prepare and levy open, fierce, and bloody war against the king's majesty; and the same 22d of October, seized and surprized the king's fort at Charlemont, and then and there maliciously and traitorously did kill and murder Toby lord Calfield, Francis Davies, and others of the king's subjects, that were protestants.

That the defendants, 4 Junii, 18 Car. at the castles of Keilagh and Cragan, and other times and places, before and after, levied war, seized and surprized those castles, and did kill and murder Owen Powel and William Cosens, and many other of the king's protestant subjects in that kingdom.

Which several offences are laid against his duty and allegiance, against the peace of the king's crown and dignity, in manifest breach and contempt of the laws and statutes of this kingdom.

The defendant pleaded not guilty. And being demanded how he would be tried;

The copy of the plea.

HE pleaded the statute of Magna Charta, 10 Feb. 9. Hen. 3rd. That none should be condemned but by trial of his peers; and pleaded the statute of 10 Hen. VII. That all the statutes made in England should from thenceforth be in force in Ireland.

And pleaded, that before the time of the several treasons charged in the indictment, Bryan Macguire, his father, by letters patents was created baron of Enniskillen, in Ireland, to him and his heirs males of his body: by force

whereof his father was seized of the barony in fee-tail, and 1 Feb. 12 Car. died so seized; after whose death the barony descended to the defendant, by virtue whereof he was a baron of Ireland: and that at a parliament held at Dublin, 16 March, 16 Car. which was there continued till the 7th of August after, and then adjourned to the 9th of November following, and then prorogued to the 24th of Feb. thence next following, and from thence continued till the 24th of June, 18 Car.

That he was as one of the noblemen and peers of that parliament; and that the 23d of October, 17 Car. he was arrested and imprisoned upon pretence of the several treasons in the indictment mentioned, and there continued till the 12th of June, 18 Car. when he was brought against his will to Westminster, and thence committed to the tower of London in strict custody. And averred his plea, and prayed that he might be tried and judged by his peers in Ireland.

Whereunto the king's counsel demurred in law, and the defendants joined in the demurrer.

Upon this plea of the lord Maeguire, the beginning of Hilary term, judge Bacon delivered his judgment, that a baron of Ireland was triable by a jury in this kingdom. After which the house of commons declared their assent unto his opinion in this following vote:

Die Sabbati, 8 Feb., 1644.

RESOLVED upon the question, that the house doth approve of the judgment given by master justice Bacon, in over-ruling the plea of the lord Maeguire, and of the manner of the trial upon the indictment of high treason in the king's bench; and the judge is hereby required to proceed speedily thereupon according to law and justice. The lords concurrence to be desired herein: master recorder is appointed to carry it up.

Upon this vote of the honourable house of commons, the house of peers afterwards declared their concurrence; and thereupon this ensuing order was passed by both houses of parliament:

Die Lunæ, 10 Feb., 1644.

ORDERED by the lords and commons in parliament assembled, that the said houses do approve of the judgment given by master justice Bacon in over-ruling the plea of the lord Maeguire, and of the manner of the trial upon the indictment of high treason in the king's bench; and the judge is hereby required to proceed speedily thereupon according to law and justice.

John Browne, cler. parl.
Hen. Elsing, cler. parl. D.C.

ON Monday, Feb 10, the lord Maeguire was brought from the tower of London, by the guard belonging thereunto, unto the king's bench bar; where

he was arraigned by the name of Connor Macguire, alias Cornelius Macguire, esq. (for his plea of peerage was found invalid, and so declared by the court; and that opinion of the judge was since assented unto, and confirmed by both houses of parliament). At his coming to the bar, the prisoner spake as followeth.

Macguire. I do humbly move, that I may have time allowed me by this court to send for my witnesses.

Mr. justice Bacon. You have had a long time; you were indicted about the beginning of the last term, you might have prepared witnesses the last term.

Mac. I did not expect a trial.

Judge. You should expect it at your peril.

Mac. I was told, when I came into the kingdom, that I might have witnesses.

Judge. The proof lies upon the king's part.

Mac. Though the proof be of the king's part, yet I must have time to clear myself.

Judge. But if every man should ask so much time as you require, he should never come to his trial.

Serj. Whitfield. Mr. justice Bacon, we know that my lord Macguire was indicted here the last term; he was arraigned at this bar, he pleaded not guilty, he could not but expect that he should then have been tried, if it had not been for the plea of peerage which he then put in: upon which he knows there was a deliberate dispute, and he could not tell but that there would be an end before this time; and if he had any witnesses, he might have sent for them the last term. But it is a very unusual course, especially in that he could not but expect that he should be tried before this time; but then the court did conceive this was a legal information. No place is mentioned by the prisoner where the witnesses should be, nor are they named who they are, nor any particular thing that they should testify; but the proof lies clear on our part: there is no justification in treason; if we prove that this lord hath committed treason there is no justification of that by any witnesses he can produce.

Judge. The Lord Greye, that was lord deputy of Ireland, committed his treasons in Ireland, for which he was brought over hither, and tryed here; yet the court did not stay for his sending over into Ireland for witnesses.

Mac. I desire witnesses.

Judge. What can your witnesses say for you? can they say thus much, that you did not conspire, as this indictment charges you? that there was no taking of these castles? can they swear in the negative? the proof lies in the affirmative on the king's part.

Mac. They may be mis-informed.

Judge. Who may be mis-informed.

Mac. The court. I have been kept close prisoner a long time, and could not provide my witnesses.

Serj. Whitfield. If we were not tied to that, to nothing but his own confession, there is enough to condemn him: for that he says he was kept close prisoner, he might have desired that the last term.

Serj. Roll. If we go upon your own examination, the witnesses concurring with that, what can you have?

Judge. If you had witnesses here, we would hear them; but to stay upon a mere verbal supposal for those witnesses in Ireland, they may be in that rebellion too, and they will never come hither, and so the matter must never come to a trial.

Mac. I desire that it may be the next term.

Judge. We cannot protract time; they are the king's witnesses, there are (I suppose) divers here, many witnesses of the king's come out of Ireland; if you will ask them any questions for your defence, you shall. There are many witnesses of the king's that know how things were in Ireland, the court shall put them to speak.

Mac. I humbly desire to have a formal trial.

Judge. In what respect do you mean? I think it is so now. Now you are come to be arraigned, and the evidence is to come in against you, I conceive it is a formal one.

Then the prisoner was required to hold up his hand at the bar; and it was demanded, if he would challenge any of the jury that were to pass upon him in the matter of life and death.

Then the jury being called, he looked upon them, and challenged those which did appear, being twenty-three; there being only one absent. Being demanded whether his challenge was peremptory or no? he answered, it was, for causes best known to himself.

Jury challenged.

Sir W. Brownelow, kt. and baronet.	Edward Claxton, esq.	E. Wilford, gent.
Sir Henry Row.	Richard Zachary, esq.	W. Vincent, gent.
Sir M. Howland.	H. Westwood, esq.	John Barnes.
Thomas Marsh, esq.	John Jackson, esq.	John Arnold.
Thomas Wilcox, esq.	John Pawlet, gent.	John Huckslcy, esq.
William Lane, esq.	T. Pallock, gent.	Sir J. Harrington, kt.
Edward Rogers, esq.	Henry Smith, gent.	Thomas Moore, esq.
	Francis Child, gent.	H. Arundell, gent.

Serj. Whitfield. The prisoner has challenged all the jury that does appear; twenty-three appear, and he hath challenged them, and his challenge is for causes best known to himself, which is a peremptory challenge. Truly, it is that which the law doth allow, and we do not oppose it; but we do desire that we may have another writ returnable to-morrow.

Judge. You must have a *Venire Facias*.

Serj. Whitfield. This cause is a cause of very great weight; there are many witnesses that have long attended in court, we are informed that some of them are gone away to Ireland; that there is the sheriff of Dublin, and some others that are now present in court, that cannot be here, if we should defer this trial, as the prisoner doth desire; and we do desire that it may be referred till to-morrow, we shall be ready to give in evidence against him.

Judge. He hath spent three days this term already, this is the fourth: we would have proceeded now, but for his peremptory challenge; but if we stay till to-morrow, he must be content to be tryed by a meaner jury.

Mr. Prynn. This being a publick case, we desire a speedy progress in it: our witnesses have been long detained here, and cannot attend till the next term, some of them being to depart within two days.

Judge. A publick case must have publick justice on both sides: for your witnesses, you shall stay your witnesses here. We must do that which the law doth allow.

Serj. Whitfield. The law does allow of his peremptory challenge; we desire to have a new writ, and that it may be returnable to-morrow. For the doing of it; we shall leave it to those that are to prosecute it; and to the sheriff. We see that this cause cannot be tryed this day, we desire we may have a speedy end of it; there have been many days spent in it, and we that are of counsel for the king do desire that we may confer together, departing the court for some time; and when we have conferred together, we will return to the court again, and then we will propound to you what course we do desire for the speedy trial of this cause.

To this motion the judge assented, and serjeant Whitfield and the rest of the counsel went to consult together about it; and after a short stay, upon their return, serj. Whitfield speak thus:

Serj. Whitfield. We that are counsel for the king have consulted together with the clerk of the crown, and the secretary; we have withdrawn ourselves, and perused several precedents, and we do find by several precedents, that whereas a peremptory challenge shall be, it is in the power of the court to order the course of trial, and the course is this: there goes a writ to the sheriff, that he shall distrain all them that make default, and that he shall amove those that are challenged by the prisoner; and further, that he shall return so many more for the trial. This we conceive to be the constant course of this court; and in this case my lord Macguire having challenged 23 of the 24, we are to distrain the other that made default, and to amove the 23 that he hath challenged of them and have a tales returnable to-morrow for a new jury.

Serj. Roll. That was in Standish's case and Friar's case.

Judge. I know the court may grant a tales; but the matter is, whether it can be done so soon as to-morrow or no, if the sheriff can do it to-morrow.

Serj. Whitfield. We do find this in the precedent of Friar, that in 3 Hen. VII. the jury did appear on Friday, and all those that did appear were challenged, and there was a distringas returned the next day, which was Saturday. It may be immediate.

Judge. Then make your distringas against to-morrow morning, make out a quadraginta tales against to-morrow.

Mac. I desire I may not be so severely dealt with.

Judge. It hath been so often-times, and the court doth proceed in these cases *de die in diem*, from day to day; and there is no difficulty in the granting of it, but whether the sheriff can return it so soon. If the king's counsel will have it to-morrow, the other businesses of the court must be put off.

Hereupon the prisoner was discharged, and a rule granted to the lieutenant of the tower, to bring him again the next day.

On Tuesday, Feb. 11, the lord Macguire was again brought to the king's bench bar, where he made a motion that his plea of peerage might be referred to another court. To which it was answered,

Serj. Whitfield. We know not for what end this motion is, and we know this, that this is no time for my lord to make this request; for you know how far we have proceeded: he hath been arraigned, and indicted for high treason; and one jury he challenged, the other is returned, so as now he is in the way of his trial; we are now to proceed with such evidence as we have, to prosecute instantly. We do not desire this to be produced again, and if it be, we know not how it could be material one way or the other.

After this, the lord Macguire further urged the court to the former purpose: to which it was answered, that he was then brought to his trial as a prisoner upon the indictment, and that both the lords and commons had approved of the opinion of the court therein.

Mac. Please you, sir, one word more: I desire to appeal to the lords.

Serj. Whitfield. When one is come here, to appeal to the lords, that was never known: now you have put yourself upon the country.

Mac. Under favour, I conceive I may, to a higher court.

Judge. It cannot be granted, the lords approved it: if you would have gone to a higher court before, you might have taken your course; now the jury is returned, and you are appointed to be try'd here.

After this, the lord Macguire desired further to appeal; to which the answer was:

Serj. Whitfield. There lies no such appeal here: you are out of the ecclesiastical court, there is no such plea here; you are now upon the middle of your trial, we desire you may go on; you have challenged 23 of the jury already.

Judge. We have no such course in the common law; if a man will appeal from me, I cannot let him appeal to any man.

Upon this, these of the jury following were named, which he challenged; viz., George Hanger, esq.; sir Michael Wharton, James Hawley, esq.; George Smith, esq.; Edmund Besley, esq.; William Ewrsby, esq.; Stephen Bourman, gent.; George Weaver-Basset, J. Nicolls, the younger; Henry Walker, gent.; Randolph Nicoll, Andrew Brent. Upon his challenging of these, which being added to the rest, make 35 in all, the other jury being about to be called, the lord Macguire moved:

Mac. Under favour, I conceive that my lands being sequestred, those men that have bought my lands, should not pass upon my trial; and therefore I desire that they may make answer to it upon oath, whether any of them have adventured or no.

Serj. Whitfield. To desire that a whole jury may be demanded such a question upon their oath, is that that hath not been known. If my lord Macguire have cause now against any, he hath run out the liberty which the law gave him to challenge 35 peremptorily. Now if he should challenge any more, he must make a particular challenge to every particular man that comes to be sworn, and he must have such a challenge notwithstanding as is warrantable by law; but this general challenge is not warrantable by law, and if it were particular, it were not warrantable neither.

Serj. Roll. If you will challenge any more, the law does not debar you to shew cause.

Mac. I conceive, that any that have given money for Ireland for my destruction, ought not to pass against me.

Serj. Whitfield. This is for the king, this is for no particular person whatsoever.

Mac. I beseech you hear me in it.

Judge. You know this, that the king cannot grant it without the consent of both houses, and in his case it may be put to the jury to try upon their oath. Thus far I shall agree, that if any of this jury be to have any particular benefit in Ireland, of lands or goods by his attainder, it is good; but if his lands come to the king, and that the king is no way bound to give it any of them, it is no challenge: look the statute.

Mr. Prynn. Under favour, mr. justice Bacon, it doth not appear to the court, that the prisoner hath any lands or goods in Ireland; and therefore no such question is to be demanded of the jury.

Judge. You may make needless disputes upon it.

Then the jury being accordingly required to answer upon oath, whether they had adventured, or had any share in Ireland for the rebel's land; Macguire desired the question might be, whether they themselves, their children, or brothers? But that would not be agreed unto, as being unreasonable. Then the jury following was sworn: I. Carpenter, John Cooper, A. Cordall, Rich. Atkinson, Josias Hendall, William Greenwood,

William Barnes, Robert Stiles, George Norfolk, Edward Hudson, John Wait, Esah Risby. The oath which they took was this:

You shall well and truly try, and true deliverance make, between our sovereign lord the king, and Connor Macguire, esq., now prisoner at the bar, and a true verdict give according to your evidence.

The jury being sworn, Macguire moved that he might have a jury of 24; to which it was answered;

Judge. There have been 40 named.

Mac. Under favour, I conceive I ought to be tried by 24; there were so many returned at first.

Judge. They returned 24; that is, because if any of them did fail, and some may be challenged, then there might be twelve left.

Mac. Under favour, I conceive, there should be 24 now left for my trial.

Judge. You are deceived in that. You challenged 23, and so there were 40 more added; now you have challenged 12 of this 40, and out of them there remains so many as will make up a jury of 12.

Then the court proceeded to his trial, and the indictment against him was read.

Clerk. Gentlemen of the jury, upon this indictment he hath been arraigned, and to his arraignment he hath pleaded not guilty, and thereupon put himself upon his country; and your charge is, to enquire whether he be guilty of the indictments, or any of them: if you find him not guilty, you are to declare it; if guilty, then you are to give in your verdict accordingly.

Then these witnesses following were sworn to give in evidence against the prisoner: the lord Blaney, lady Calfield, sir Arthur Loftus, sir John Temple, sir William Stewart, sir Francis Hamilton, sir Edward Borlacey, sir William Cole, sir Charles Coot, mrs. Wordrose, John Carmick, Walter Gubson, M. Bunbury, captain Michael Balfoure, captain Berrisford.

Sir William Cole's Testimony.

Serj. Whitfield. You know, sir William Cole, a great many of their names, which you have heard, that were conspirators with this lord; what religion were they of?

Sir W. Cole. They were all papists.

Serj. Whitfield. Who were they?

Sir W. Cole. The lord Macguire, sir Phelim O'Neale, Roger Moore, &c.

Serj. Whitfield. Sir Francis Hamilton, upon what occasion was it that the conspirators got an order to view the magazine?

Sir F. Hamilton. I was a member of the house of commons there, and I remember very well there came a message from the house of lords

to the house of commons, to let them know, that there was some plot for the blowing up of the parliament house in Ireland; and they sent a message, to desire that they might search under the parliament house: and there was a search made, and (as I remember) the lord Macguire was one of the committee from the house of lords made search there; but what they found, I do not know. Afterwards they desired that they might search the castle of Dublin and other magazines.

Counsel. What was the cause?

Sir F. Hamilton. There was a coachman of my lord of Strafford's, that had uttered some big words (as was given out), that the parliament house should be blown up: but what was the ground, I am persuaded in my conscience, it was to know where the store and ammunition lay, that they might know where to surprize it.

Sir William Stewart's Testimony.

I was one of the committee that was sent by the parliament, and by order from the house of lords, to search the parliament house, and the lord Macguire was one of the lords: they made a very strict search, and then they inquired for the king's magazine, and I believe my lord Macguire now here was one of the committee that went to search for the house of lords, and he did search very narrowly, and they were desirous to know where the store was.

The Lord Blaney's Testimony.

Counsel. Whether this search were moved by the lord Finghall, and what was the end of it?

Ld. Blaney. So near as I can, I will give you the business; it is so long ago. This I remember, that there was one of the lords house, whether it were my lord Finghall or my lord Macary, moved it, I cannot certainly depose, but I am sure it was one of them. This occasion was, one of the earl of Strafford's coachmen said, he hoped to see some of the lords blown up for it; it was about a fortnight after the earl of Stafford was beheaded here. Thereupon they got an order for it, and so they went down, and they did not find the powder, but they made as narrow a search as ever any was. I asked what the meaning was of this, for we had strange censures of it ourselves. Says one of them, the lord Clamorris, they are afraid of a powder plot of the protestants. I answered, that I had heard of a powder plot of the papists, but never of the protestants in my life. But if you ask the reason of it, it was to assure themselves of their strength, for we found by woful experience afterwards it was their end. My lord Borlace said, let them not be afraid, for upon my honour there is no powder below. It's a great house, the house of commons sit on one side, and the lords on the other, and the block-house in the middle.

Counsel. What religion is my lord Finghall and my lord Clamorris of?

Ld. Blaney. The lord Finghall is a papist, and Clamorris a pestiferous papist.

Serj. Whitfield. All papists. We shall now read the examination of the manner of his taking, and then his own examination. The first we shall read, is this of mr. Woodcock, that was sheriff of Dublin; he was in town, but he could not stay, but he was examined before this court.

The information of John Woodcock, the 27th of October, 1644, taken upon oath before J. Bacon.

THE said examinate deposeth and saith, that he being one of the sheriffs of the said city of Dublin, in the year 1641, having notice given him in the night upon the 22d of October in the same year, of some great design intended, did by virtue of his office walk up and down the city that night; and coming to the house of one Nevil, a chirurgeon in Castle Street, he understood by the said Nevil, that the lord Macguire with some ten or twelve others were there: this examinate told him it was fit for his guests to be in bed at that time of night; but the said Nevil did bring this examinate word, that the lord Macguire and his company were then going to bed. The said examinate departed, setting a watch near his house; by which watch he was informed, that the said lord Macguire and the rest were gone from the house, and were at the house of one Kerne a taylor: whereupon he searched the said house, and there found some hatchets, with the helves newly cut off close to the hatchets, five petronels, five or six swords, three or four small pistols, five or six skeines, with other arms of the lord Macguire's in an house of office in the said house; in another place divers pole-axes, and also behind a hen-roost some great weapons with sharp pikes of iron in one end of them: the said Kerne affirming, that he knew nothing of any of the particulars before mentioned, nor how they came in his house. The said examinate shewed all the said instruments unto the said lords justices and council of Ireland; and thereupon the said lords justices and council commanded search to be made for the said lord Macguire. Upon which, the said examinate searching narrowly for him, at last found him in a cock-loft, with a cloke wrapt about him, standing by a bed, the door locked upon him, there being no key to be found; as also the master of the house flying away, and making an escape to the enemy.

After this the lord Macguire's own examination was read, taken the 26th of March, 1642 (for as sir John Temple declared to the court, the lord Macguire was then brought to the council-board, and they could get nothing out of him), whereupon he was sent back to prison for that time.

The examination of Connor lord Macguire, baron of Enniskillen, taken before us, Charles lord Lambert, and sir Robert Meredith, kt.,

chancellor of his majesty's court of exchequer, the 26th day of March, 1642, by direction of the right honourable the lords justices and council.

WHO being examined, saith, that about the time when mr. John Bellew came out of England with the commission for the continuance of the present parliament, Roger Moor, in the said Moor's chamber, in the house of one Peter de Costres of this city, acquainted him this examinate, that if the Irish would rise, they might make their own condition, for the regaining of their own lands, and freedom of their religion. At which time the said Moor also acquainted him this examinate, that he had spoken with sundry of Leinster, who would be ready for that purpose: and withal told him this examinate, that he was assured a good part of Conaught would do the like; and thereupon moved this examinate to join likewise with them, with all he could make: unto which motion, he this examinate yielded. And the next day following, there was a meeting in his the said Moor's chambers aforesaid, where were col. Mac-Bryan Macmahone, Tirelagh O'Neale, Philip Mac-Hugh O'Rely, this examinate, and Roger Moor; where discourse was had on that business, yet nothing concluded on, save that Roger Moor, and the rest should go and prepare their parties. And this examinate further saith, that about May last he this examinate, Roger Moor, Philip O'Rely, and Roger Macguire, this examinate's brother, dispatched a priest, one Toole O'Coole, who lived in Leinster, unto Owen O'Neale into Flanders, to acquaint him with the business concerning the general rebellion then in preparation; which said priest returned about a month before the time appointed for execution thereof. And the answer which the said priest brought from the said Owen O'Neale, was, that he would (within fifteen days after the people were up) be with them, with his best assistance and arms. And it being demanded why the said Owen should bring arms, considering that the castle of Dublin was to be taken, with the arms therein; this examinate answered, that they so provided for arms, that they might not want any, in case they could not take the said castle, whereof they doubted. And this examinate acknowledgeth, that the castle of Dublin was to have been surprized by himself, capt. Bryan O'Neale, capt. Con O'Neale, capt. Macmahone, one Owen O'Rely, Roger Moor, Hugh Macmahone, col. Plunket, and capt. Fox; and likewise further acknowledgeth, that Hugh Mac-Phelim, capt. Con. O'Neale, and Bryan O'Neale, brought from Owen O'Neale, out of Flanders, the very same message which the said priest brought. And this examinate further saith, that he was told by Roger Moor, that a great man was in the plot, but he might not name him for the present. And at another time, and during the sitting of the parliament the last summer, he this examinate was informed by one John Barnwell a franciscan fryar, then resident in this city, that those of the pale were also privy unto the plot, (meaning the

present rebellion). And lastly, saith, that of those persons who came to attend him this examinate for the surprize of the said castle of Dublin, only Cohonogh Macguire was privy unto the business in hand; and that the last meeting (when the day appointed for execution thereof was resolved on) was at Logh-Rosse, where were present only Ever Macmahone, vicar-general of the diocess of Clogher; Thomas Mac-Kearnan, a fryar of Dundalk; Sir Phelim O'Neale, Roger Moor and Bryan O'Neale.

Concordat cum originali Ex.
per Parl Harris.

Charles Lambert,
Robert Meredith.

This being read, and opened unto the jury, being the lord Macguire's free and voluntary confession, which he afterwards acknowledged since his coming to the tower, viz.

Memorandum, that this within written being shewed and read unto the within-named lord Macguire, and himself having perused the same, his lordship did acknowledge the same to be true in all things, saving that he doth not now acknowledge that Bernard told him, that those of the pale were privy to the plot; neither doth acknowledge, that Cohonagh Macguire was privy to the plot before his coming to Dublin.

This examination and acknowledgment was made and taken the 22d day of June, 1642. Anno Regni Caroli regis decimo octavo, before us.

John Bramston, Thomas Mallet.

In presence of John Conyers, William Ayloffe, Nathaniel Finch.

June 24, 1642. The examination of Connor lord Macguire, baron of Enniskillen, taken before sir John Bramston, knight, lord chief justice of the king's bench.

WHO saith, that he is of the age of twenty-six years and upwards, and that he was born in the county of Fermanagh in Ireland; and saith, that his examination taken at Dublin the 26th day of March, 1642, before Charles lord Lambert, and sir Robert Meredith, with his acknowledgment thereof the 2d of June before judge Bramston and justice Mallet, is true in such manner as in the said examination and acknowledgment is expressed.

Connor Macguire.

The examination of Cornelius Macguire, lord baron of Enniskillen in Ireland, taken before Isaac Pennington, esquire, lieutenant of the tower of London, and Laurence Whitaker, esquire, two of his majesty's

justices of the peace for the county of Middlesex, the first day of October, 1644.

HE denieth the receiving of any letters or messages out of England, before the rebellion, nor did he ever hear of any. He saith, he was but a mean instrument in the design in Ireland; he confesseth he intended to seize upon the castle of Dublin, and the magazine there, and keep it till they had redress of some grievances, which they purposed to propound to the parliament there; one whereof was, to have a toleration of the Roman catholick religion. He confesseth, that he came accidentally to Philip O'Rely's house, as he came up to Dublin; and, as he remembreth, Macmahone was then there: and that his intention of coming up to Dublin, was to put the aforesaid design in execution, and that then and there they had speech about that design; but he remembreth not the particulars: which design was to be put in execution the 23d day of October in that year; and that he was taken there that very day, being Saturday, upon search made for him, carried before the lords justices, examined, committed, and sent over into England.

He saith further, that he made his escape out of the tower of London upon Sunday the 18th of August last about four of the clock in the morning.

Laurence Whitaker, Isaac Pennington.

John Carmick's Testimony.

THAT upon the 21st of October 1641. Fergus O'Howen, one of the followers of Brian Macguire esquire, came to his chamber in the castle of Enniskillen; and after he endeavoured to bind him to keep secret a matter of great concernment, which Fergus said he had to disclose, and particularly to conceal it from sir William Cole, and all other Englishmen, this examinate told him, he would be secret so far as it went with his allegiance and conscience. He discovered unto the said examinate, that the lord Macguire and Hugh Oge Macmahone, accompanied with several Irishmen of the counties of Fermanagh and Monaghan, did take their journies out of the said counties upon the 19th and 20th days of October 1641, to the city of Dublin, with resolution and intent to murder and kill his highness's lords justices, and council of the kingdom of Ireland, and the rest of the protestants there; and also to possess themselves of the city of Dublin, and to put all the protestants there likewise to the sword: and that to that effect there were other great men, and others of the papists of that kingdom to repair unto, and meet them in Dublin on Saturday, the 23d of Octob. 1643, or thereabouts. And that all the castles, forts, sea-ports and holds that were in the possession of the protestants in the several counties and provinces in the kingdom of Ireland, were then also designed and resolved to

be surprized and taken by the Irish papists, and the protestants in every of those castles, forts, sea-ports and holds, to be then also put all to the sword by the Irish papists in Ireland, in their own several parts and limits, by men thereunto chiefly and particularly appointed by the contrivers thereof: and that especially the town and castle of Enniskillen, with the rest, would be taken, and all the protestants in it put to the sword; and therefore advised the examinate to get himself and goods out of the town: whereat the examinate smiling, Fergus bid him not to slight it, for he could assure those things would come to pass in seven days, or else he would be bound to lose his head. Whereupon the said Fergus O'Howen departed, and the examinate acquainting sir William Cole, with it, there came one Flartagh Mac-Hugh, a gentleman and freeholder of that county, and affirms to the same effect to sir William Cole, that the plot for surprising the city and castle of Dublin, the castle of Enniskillen, and all the castles and strengths in Ireland, was to be put in full execution by the papists, Octob. 22 and 23, 1641, throughout the said kingdom; and that Bryan Mac-Conagh Macguire, esq., did send him the said Flartagh Mac-Hugh to give notice and warning thereof to the said sir William Cole, whom he earnestly desired to be upon his guard upon Friday the 22d and Saturday the 23d of October; for the l. Macguire was gone with Macmahone and others, that week, with purpose to possess themselves of the castle and city of Dublin. And the l. Macguire had written his letters to Con O'Burke Owen O'Roreicke, Martagh Oge O'Fantagon, and others to go on with that plot in those parts; and had appointed his brother Rori Macguire (in his absence) to command the Irish papists of the county of Fermanagh, for the surprising of the castles and houses of the protestants. Of all which sir William advertised the lords justices and council of Ireland the same day. And this examinate saith, that captain Mac-Hugh, seven or eight days before the rebellion brake forth, declared, that the l. Macguire posted letters, and rode up and down to divers gentlemen and others of that county, to be very active in the business: that it was averred upon the oaths of Flartagh Mac-Hugh, John Oge Mac-Hugh, and Terlagh Oge Mac-Hugh, before the said sir William Cole, that 150 men were appointed to surprize the castle of Enniskillen, under the leading of Don Macguire, and Rori Macguire, who were to murder the said sir William Cole, and his wife, children and servants, and throw them over the wall into the river, and then to do the like unto the protestants in the town and corporation of Enniskillen: for which service they were not only to have the spoil and riches of the said castle and town, but to have also the barony of Clanawley granted and confirmed in fee to them and their heirs from the said lord Macguire and his heirs. The examinate then also produced a letter written in Irish, from the lord Macguire, to his cousin, Brian Macguire, wherein taking notice that he was abundantly inclined to the English, which did very much trouble him; and therefore desired him to

banish such thoughts out of his mind, and not to pursue those resolutions which in the end might be his own destruction, as he thought it would be to all those that did not appear.

Presently after, upon the 29th of October, one captain Rori-Macguire took upon him the managing of all business in his absence; he fortifies first the Castle-Hasen, the house wherein he dwelt himself, he took in the castle of one Edward Aldrith, esq.; he put out all the English there; he went to the town, burnt that, but killed none of the men; went thence to another place, and hanged one Eleazer M., one that was clerk of the peace of the county; and from thence he went to Newton, four miles off from it, took in the town, stripped and disarmed all the protestants that were in the church, the next day after marched away, and killed and destroyed most of the English in those parts; murdered Arthur Champion, esq.; and many more. Two and twenty castles were seized upon, and the church of Monah, with eighteen protestants burnt in it: seven hundred ninety-four protestants were destroyed in that county; and I did hear there was about one hundred and fifty-two thousand, that they had destroyed in that province of Ulster, in the first four months of the rebellion.

John Carmick.

Then sir William Cole (being present in court) gave in his evidence much to the same effect as in Carmick's testimony.

Serj. W. We desire to shorten, we have a great many witnesses; we shall go upon these particulars: 1. Captain O'Neale's landing in Ireland, and what he brought with him. 2. Guils and Crocan. Lastly, how long besieged, and how many murdered.

Then sir William Steward gave in testimony to this effect.

That Con Owen O'Neale landed in July the same year the rebellion began, brought many commanders, much arms and amunition; many of his commanders, nine of the chief of them, were taken prisoners at one battle.

Serj. W. It is his own confession, that he sent a priest over to fetch arms to come into Ireland.

[Then the lady Calfield was desired to declare her knowledge concerning the taking of Charlemont castle.]

Lady Calfield. The 23d of October, 1641, sir Phelim O'Neale and others came into the castle, they seized upon all, murdered his servants; and those that were alive, they bound them, and put them in prison; and at that time sir Phelim O'Neale himself, and other of his companions, told her, that Dublin castle and city, and most other forts of Ireland were surprized by their confederates the papists; and that he was sorry for his cousin the lord Macguire, and that he was afraid he was taken.

Serj. W. What was done with my lord Calfield?

Lady Calfield. He was murdered: he begged for his life, and they durst not but do it.

Serj. W. When sir Phelim O'Neale had taken my lord Calfield, then they got this lady to write to the lords justices, that my lord Macguire might be exchanged for her son, but that would not be; and thereupon they murdered my lord Calfield, Francis Davis, and others.

Mrs. Mary Wordrofe's Testimony.

That he came on Friday night about 10 or 11 a-clock to break into the castle; I hearing the noise asked what was the matter? I went to call up some of our gentlemen; when I came in again, they had taken some of our gentlemen and bound them.

She also testified the murdering of the lord Calfield, Francis Davis, and others; and the former words concerning the lord Macguire.

Serj. W. These two witnesses prove that of Charlemont, how far the rebels owned the lord Macguire, as to endeavour his exchange. We shall now come to the other castles, how long they besieged them, and who was murdered.

Walter Gubson's Testimony.

They besieged it a quarter of a year before they took it; divers of the chief conspirators, and Powell and Cosens took the castle by force in an hostile manner.

Sir Francis Hamilton's Testimony.

Phillip O'Relly came to the castle, to Guilo and Crocan castles, and they lay before it a quarter of a year with 2.000 or 3.000 men, sometimes 1.500, but never less.

Sir Charles Coote's testimony concerning the generality of the rebellion.

Sir Phelim O'Neale and Roger Moore were the actors in the massacres, and by publick directions of some in place, and of the titulary bishops, for the sending of an exact account of what persons were murdered throughout all Ulster, a fourth part of the kingdom of Ireland, to the parish-priests, in every parish; and they sent in a particular account of it; and the account was an hundred four thousand seven hundred in one province, in the first three months of the rebellion.

Serj. W. What say you concerning the general council and the pope's bull?

Sir Charles Coote. The supreme council, they took up a new form of government upon them of their own; and by this authority it was granted to the lady Macguire, that she should have the rent of such lands in recompence of the loss that he was at in their causes. They have made several judges of their own courts: they print, they coin, they do all in their own names.

The Copy of the Pope's Bull,
Ad futuram Rei Memoriam.
Urbanus Octavus, &c.

HAVING taken into our serious consideration the great zeal of the Irish towards the propagating of the catholick faith, and the piety of the catholick warriors in the several armies of that kingdom (which was for that singular fervency in the true worship of God, and notable care had formerly in the like case, by the inhabitants thereof, for the maintenance and preservation of the same orthodox faith, called of old, the land of Saints;) and having got certain notice how, in imitation of their godly and worthy ancestors, they endeavour by force of arms to deliver their thralled nation from the oppressions and grievous injuries of the hereticks, wherewith this long time it hath been afflicted, and heavily burdened, and gallantly do in them what lieth to extirpate, and totally root out those workers of iniquity, who in the kingdom of Ireland had infected, and always striving to infect the mass of catholick purity with the pestiferous leven of their heretical contagion: we therefore being willing to cherish them with the gifts of those spiritual graces, whereof by God we are ordained the only disposers on earth, by the mercy of the same almighty God, trusting in the authority of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul; and by virtue of that power of binding and loosing of souls, which God was pleased (without our deserving) to confer upon us; to all and every one of the faithful Christians in the foresaid kingdom of Ireland now, and for the time militating against the hereticks, and other enemies of the catholick faith, they being truly and sincerely penitent, after confession, and the spiritual refreshing of themselves with the sacred communion of the body and blood of Christ, do grant a full and plenary indulgence, and absolute remission for all their sins, and such as in the holy time of jubilee is usual to be granted to those that devoutly visit a certain number of privileged churches, within and without the walls of our city of Rome: by the tenor of which present letters, for once only and no more, we freely bestow the favour of this absolution upon all and every one of them; and withal, desiring heartily all the faithful in Christ, now in arms as aforesaid, to be partakers of this most precious treasure.

To all and every one of these foresaid faithful Christians, we grant license, and give power to chuse into themselves, for this effect, any fit confessor, whether a secular priest, or a regular of some order; as likewise any other selected person approved of by the ordinary of the place; who, after a diligent hearing of their confessions, shall have power to liberate and absolve them from excommunication, suspension, and all other ecclesiastical sentences and censures by whomsoever, or for what cause soever, pronounced; or inflicted upon them; as also from all sins,

trespasses, transgressions, crimes and delinquencies, how heinous and atrocious soever they be, not omitting those very enormities in the most peculiar cases, which by any whatsoever former constitutions of ours, or of our predecessor popes (than which we will have these to be no less valued in every point) were designed to be referred to the ordinary, or to the apostolick see: from all which the confessor shall hereby have power granted him to absolve the foresaid catholicks at the bar of conscience, and in that sense only. And furthermore, we give them power to exchange what vow or vows soever they were formerly astricted to (those of religion and chastity excepted) into any other pious and good work or works, imposed or to be imposed on them, and every one of them to perform in all the aforesaid cases, by wholesome penance, according to the mind and will of the confessor.

Therefore, by the tenor of these present letters, and by the virtue of that holy strict obedience, wherein all Christians are bound unto us, we charge and command all and every one of the reverend brethren, archbishops, bishops, and other ecclesiastical prelates, and whatsoever ordinaries of places now residing in Ireland, together with all vicars, substitutes and officials under them; or these failing, we command all such to whom in those places the care of souls is incumbent; that as soon as they shall have received the copies of these our letters, they shall forthwith, without any stop or delay, publish them, and cause them to be published throughout all their churches, diocesses, provinces, countries, cities, towns, lands, villages, and places whatsoever.

Nevertheless we do not intend by these present letters, where any publick or secret irregularity is made known, or any defection, apostacy, incapacity or inabilty in any manner of way contracted, to dispence therewith, or grant to any other any power or faculty of dispensation, rehabilitation, or restoring the delinquent to his former condition, though but at the bar of conscience: neither can nor should these our present letters avail or be steadable to those, who by us and the apostolick see, or by any prelate or ecclesiastick judge, have been excommunicated, suspended, interdicted, or declared, and publickly denounced to have justly incurred the sentences and censures of the church, till first they have satisfied and agreed with the parties therein concerned, notwithstanding all other constitutions and apostolical ordinations; whereby, nevertheless, the faculty of absolution in these, as well as other expressed cases, is so reserved to his holiness the pope for the time being, that no kind of jubilee, nor power of granting such indulgences can in any sort avail, unless express mention be made of the fault or faults in particular, and the whole tenor of them fully deduced by an individual relation from word to word, and not by general clauses importing the same thing. This, or some other requisite form of the like nature, being carefully observed, we in that case especially,

expresly and namely, by the effect of these presents, do totally abolish and remit them all and every one of them their offences, notwithstanding any thing to the contrary.

Now that these principal letters of ours, which cannot be conveniently brought to every place, may the sooner come to the notice of all, our will and pleasure is, that any whatsoever copies of transumpts, whether written or printed, that are subscribed by the hand of a publick notary, and which have the seal of some eminent person in ecclesiastical dignity affixed thereunto, be of the same force, power and authority, and have the like credit in every respect given unto them, as would be to these our principal letters if they were shewn and exhibited.

Dated at Rome in the Vatican, or St. Peter's palace, the 25th of May, 1643, and in the twentieth year of our pontificat.

M. A. Maraldus.

Serj. Whitf. We have troubled you with a long relation of the actions of the confederates with the lord Macguire, though not done in his own person, and his own particular act; but for this that was done by the generality, I heard my lord say at the bar, What's that to me? Yes, my lord, this is to you; you were one of the conspirators in the first plot, and you contrived the business. And that had been treason alone, to send the priest to fetch Owen O'Neale into Ireland, with arms and soldiers: but you contrived this, and conspired it, and you are as guilty in law, in all these cruel murders and burnings in every place: for the law of England is, in treason you are all principals and no accessaries. Your son was there, your lady is rewarded; for the supreme council they have taken care of you: Why! because you were one of the first complotters of it; and this will light upon you, and fall very heavy. And for your exchange, it was propounded for the lord Calfield; but when they could not have that agreed upon, then what becomes of the poor lord Calfield? murdered too! And you see what incouragement you have from the complotters, and from the devil too; for they were both together in it. And now you have seen the indictment fully made good.

Then the lord Macguire proceeded to make his defence, wherein he first of all denied his examination (although testified, as before, by so many credible witnesses), and said, that he knew no such examination.

That at the time of his apprehension at Dublin, he came about his own particular occasions, as his estate was in danger, if he did not follow it; that because he was found about the city, he was therefore apprehended; that his lodging was not within the city, but he lodged without the city; that he did lodge at mr. Nevil's house formerly, but not at this time; that for some of the places mentioned, where he should be about the conspiracy, he had not been there a year before, he was certain of it. For the number

of protestants that were mentioned to be slain, he said he did not think there were so many protestants in the whole kingdom; that he was continually either at his own house or at Dublin, and knew nothing of the plot, but by hearsay.

Judge. You confess in your examination, when the day was for the rising, that you were in the conspiracy, and appointed for the taking of Dublin castle; and that you were taken when you came about it: also you rode about it, and provided arms.

Mac. I was in the house in the cock-loft where I was taken, I did not know where any army was.

Serj. Whitfield. My lord Macguire does forget himself, what he acknowledges under his own hand.

Then the examination being shewed him, he said, there's my name, but not my hand.

Judge. I am sorry to hear it: I did rather expect that you should have acknowledged it: here are two able witnesses that can testify it against you; your denying your own hand, which is so manifestly proved, will be a great discredit to what you say: you acknowledged it at two several times.

Mac. What did I acknowledge?

Judge. You say that you came to Dublin to settle your estate: by your own examination you acknowledged, that the castle of Dublin was to be surprized by yourself. But it is now time we should draw to the jury: you hear my lord Brampston and my brother Finch here justify it to you.

Then my lord Macguire's examination was shewed to my lord Blaney, being present in court, demanding whether he thought it to be Macguire's hand, or no?

Lord Blaney. It is my lord's own hand, he hath written to me many letters.

Mac. I don't think I have written many letters to your lordship.

Judge. Gentlemen of the jury, you may go to the business; if there were nothing that you see in this case, but what is in the examination, if you believe it to be his, his confession does acknowledge it: you hear this by the testimony of my lord Bramston and my brother Finch expresly, who were present when he did acknowledge it, and set his hand to it; and yet you see, though it is here proved by my lord Blaney, he denies it. If you find this to be true, here is treason enough, and too much too; for he does here confess, that Roger Moore did acquaint him, that if the Irish did rise, they might make their own conditions for regaining their lands: and he acquainted him, that he had spoken with sundry in Leinster, that would be ready for that purpose; and that a great part of Conaught would do the like: and then moved him (this lord) the prisoner at the bar,

to join likewise with him, which he did; so then was the plot. The next day they met; he goes to Moore's chamber again. where col. Mac-Brian, Mac-Mahone and others had discourse again about it. Then he says, that they did send over to Owen O'Neale, to acquaint him concerning the general rebellion in Ireland, then in preparation. He confesses expresly, that being demanded why the said Owen should bring over arms, seeing the castle of Dublin was to be surprized? he answered, that they so provided arms, that they might not want any thing, if they should not take it, whereof they doubted. And then you have him acknowledging, That the castle of Dublin was to be surprized by himself, and captain Brian O'Neale, and others. These words shew here expresly, that the day whereon the execution, was appointed, by the lord Macguire's own confession, he was come to Dublin for the surprize of the castle. So that it is apparent, that he was about this plot expresly. If this be true, that you did conspire to make war or rebellion within that kingdom, though you were taken yourself before it was executed, yet it was your own conspiracy: and besides, endeavouring after that to bring it to perfection by sending over for arms; all these do discover your own intention to execute it.

Mac. I confess it not, I refer myself to the jury.

Judge. Gentlemen, you are to know, that to conspire to raise a war, if any of that conspiracy do act it, as you see here sir Phelim O'Neale did, if you observe the testimony of my lady Calfield, he came and surprized the castle of Charlemont, and then it was given out, that my lord Macguire had taken Dublin; so that though it did not take affect, that which is done by any, is testimony enough.

Go together and consider of it.

Upon this the jury went together, and staying a short space, returned their verdict, which was, that they found him guilty of all the treasons according to the indictment.

Clerk. Connor Macguire, *alias* Cornelius Macguire, thou hast been indicted for several high treasons, and thou hast been arraigned. Upon the arraignment thou hast pleaded, not guilty; and for thy trial hast put thyself upon the country, which country have found thee guilty, according to the indictment: therefore prepare thyself to receive the sentence.

Macg. I desire to know by what law?

Judge. The law is well enough known: that is a treason within the statute without doubt.

Macg. I was not tried by my peers.

Judge. This is a general exception, formerly annexed in your plea: if you can shew some particular cause also, you shall be heard.

Macg. I desire counsel to advise me.

Judge. When you did put in a plea therein, you had counsel to advise

you in your plea, and to argue it: now your time is past for counsel; you must have none assigned to pick holes in the indictment.

Macg. I desire the court would consider of it before they proceed to sentence.

Judge. You offer nothing to the court that is of any difficulty: You had counsel whether you should be tried by your peers, or the jury here; which jury are to try any man under a nobleman in this kingdom.

Macg. I desire to know under what seal you thus proceed against me; for I think you sit here by the new seal.

Judge. What seal do you mean? I sit here by virtue of the old, by order of parliament.

Macg. Under favour, I conceive that the ordinance of parliament for the new seal, makes all done by the old seal to be void.

Judge. Here is nothing done but by good authority and the parliament's approbation.

Macg. I conceive the ordinance for the new seal cuts off all proceedings of the old.

Judge. My authority is not cut off: I was made by the old seal before there was any new seal, and so I am continued by the parliament; and the parliament did take notice that I have been allowed to sit. Besides this, there is nothing done in this court by the new seal: The sheriffs are here by a charter, and that comes in from year to year; and there is no seal in order of execution.

Judge. Well, if you have nothing to say for yourself, I am to pronounce sentence, as I am a minister of justice. You have been indicted here for several treasons contained in your indictment, as was here of late read unto you; and you have had a fair proceeding, and very deliberately: for your indictment came in about Alhallowmas last, three weeks or a month before the end of the last term, three weeks at least. You then made a question, whether you ought to be tried by your peers in Ireland, or a jury here? The court did so far deliberate in it, as to allow you counsel to plead with the best advantage you could: And afterwards, this term there have been two arguments at the bar on each side, where hath been said as much for you as can be. The court over-ruled that, and so you are tried by a jury; and you had the liberty to challenge them, and had all the advantages that the law will afford, and take all the exceptions you could. Truly for my part, I see that there is not any one of them for me, to sway the judgment: the treason and the offence that you are charged withal are very heinous, your crimes very impious; great destruction hath followed upon your plot, which the jury have found you guilty of. What a mighty cruel war and great devastation in that kingdom? Most horrid to speak or rehearse! It is fitter for you now to bethink yourself what your offences are, and prepare yourself for death, rather than seek to mask or put colours upon those things which

are so manifestly proved to all the world. And now you are found guilty; and therefore there is no contradiction or gain-saying will avail you: you ought to repent, and pray to God to forgive that offence whereof you are guilty. The judgment that I am by the law to pronounce against you, is this: Connor Macguire, esq., you being found guilty of the treasons whereof you are indicted, your judgment is, that you shall be carried from hence to the place from whence you came, that is the Tower, and from thence to Tyburn, the place of execution; and there you shall be hanged by the neck, and cut down alive, your bowels taken out, and burnt before your face, your head to be cut off, your body to be divided into four quarters, and the head of your body to be set up and disposed of as the state shall appoint. And the Lord have mercy upon your soul.

After judgment pronounced, the king's counsel demanded of him whether he would have any ministers come to him, to prepare him for his end, and to advise him for the good of his soul.

Macg. I desire none of them: But I desire I may be sent prisoner to Newgate.

Counsel. His reason is, because there are some popish priests there.

Judge. That cannot be: Your judgment is to return to the Tower; where you may have ministers (if you please) to return to advise you for your soul.

Macg. I desire that some gentlemen of my own religion may have access to me, to confer with me; and some who are my fellow-prisoners in the Tower, to speak with me in my keeper's presence.

Judge. You must name somebody in particular.

Macg. I desire to confer with mr. Walter Montague. [Belike he knew him to be a popish priest or jesuit.]

Judge. You must prepare yourself to die against Saturday next.

Macg. I desire a fortnight's time to prepare myself.

Judge. That is too long a space, and I cannot grant it; but you shall have convenient time.

Macg. I desire you that I may have three days' notice at least to prepare myself.

Judge. You shall have three days' warning; but however delay no time to prepare yourself.

Macg. I desire my execution may be altered, and not according to the judgment; and that I may not be hanged, and quartered.

Judge. This lies not in my power to grant: But here are some members of the house of commons in court, and you were best address yourself to them, that they may acquaint the house with your desires.

Macg. I shall desire the gentlemen of the house of commons, so many

as are here, to move the house in my behalf that I may have a fortnight's time to prepare myself, and that the manner of my execution be changed.

Sir John Clotworthy. My lord, I have been your school-fellow heretofore, and I have found some ingenuity in you; and I have seen some letters of yours importing some remorse of conscience in you for this fact; and I should be glad to discern the like ingenuity in you still: and shall move the house that you shall have some ministers appointed to come to you; and likewise acquaint them with your other desires.

Then the prisoner departing from the bar, mr. Prynn advising him to confer with some godly ministers for the good and comfort of his soul: he answered, that he would have none at all, unless he might have some Romish priests of his own religion.

To which mr. Prynn replied, my lord, these Romish priests are the chief instruments who have advised you to plot and perpetrate those execrable treasons, for which you are now condemned, and have brought upon you that shameful judgment of a traitor, the execution whereof you even now so earnestly deprecated. Since then they have proved such evil destructive counsellors to you in your life, you have great reason to disclaim them with their bloody religion, and to seek out better advisers for you at your death, lest you eternally lose your soul as well as your life, for the blood of those many thousand innocents which have been shed by your means. To which he, pausing a little, answered, that he was resolved in his way. Whereupon another lawyer said, my lord, you were best to hear both sides. To which he answered, in an obstinate manner, I am settled on one side already, and therefore I desire not to confer with any other. And so departed through the hall towards the tower, the people crouding and running about to behold his person.

After the sentence pronounced against the lord Macguire, as before said, he petitioned the parliament as followeth:

To the right honourable the commons now assembled in parliament, the humble petition of the lord Macguire;

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioner stands condemned for his life, and adjudged to be drawn, hanged, and quartered: the performance whereof (he humbly conceives) in some more favourable manner, will be satisfactory to justice. And forasmuch as your petitioner hath hitherto enjoyed the degree and dignity of a lord, which he humbly conceives your honours are well acquainted with:

In tender consideration whereof, he desireth that your honours will graciously be pleased in mercy to mitigate the rigour of his sentence, and turn it to that degree which most befits the denomination he hath; and as he hath

been looked on by the eye of justice in his condemnation, so in this particular he may be pitied, and have mercy.

And he shall ever pray, &c.

Cornelius Macguire.

But the petition was rejected by the parliament, and on Thursday, February the 20th, he was drawn on a sledge from the Tower through London, and so to Tyburn; where being removed into a cart, he kneeled and prayed awhile: after which sheriff Gibbs spake to him, representing the heinousness of his crime, and the vast numbers who had been murdered by that conspiracy, for which he was to suffer, and therefore exhorted him to express his sorrow for it; in answer to which he said, I desire almighty God to forgive me my sins.

Sheriff Gibbs. Do you believe you did well in those wicked actions?

Macg. I have but a short time, do not trouble me.

Sher. Sir, it is but just I should trouble you, that you may not be troubled for ever.

Macg. I beseech you, sir, trouble me not, I have but a short time to spend.

Sher. Sir, I shall give you as much time after as you shall spend to give satisfaction to the people: I do require you, as an instrument set in God's stead here, to make an acknowledgment to the people, whether you are sorry for what you have done or no, whether it be good or no.

Macg. I beseech you do not trouble me, I am not disposed to give you an account. Pray give me leave to pray.

Dr. Sibbald. Give glory to God, that your soul may not be presented to God with the blood of so many thousand people.

Sher. You are either to go to heaven or hell. If you make not an ingenuous confession, your case is desperate; had you any commission or no?

Macg. I tell you that there was no commission, that ever I saw.

Sher. Who were actors or plotters with you? or who gave you any commission?

Macg. For God's sake give me leave to depart in peace.

Then they asked him, if he had not some pardon or bull from the pope for what he did? to which he only answered, I am not of the same religion with you. And being further urged about a bull or pardon, said, I saw none of it; all that I knew, I delivered in my examinations; all that I said in my examinations are true; all that I said, is right. I beseech you let me depart in peace. And so not returning them any answer to their question, he continued mumbling over a paper, which he had in his hand, as he had done from his first coming. The sheriffs commanded his pockets to be searched, whether he had no bull or pardon about him; but they found in

his pockets only some beads and a crucifix, which were taken from him. And then dr. Sibbald said to him, come, my lord, leave these, and acknowledge your offence to God and the world; one drop of the blood of Jesus Christ is able to purge away all the heavy load of blood that is upon you; it is not your *Ave Maria's*, nor these things, will do you any good; but it is *Agnus Dei qui tollit peccata Mundi*. The lord Maeguire seemed not to regard his discourse, but read out of his paper to the people as followeth.

Since I am here to die, I desire to depart with a quiet mind, and with the marks of a good christian; that is, asking forgiveness first of God, and next of the world. And I do forgive (from the bottom of my heart) all my enemies and offenders, even those that have an hand in my death. I die a roman catholick, and although I have been a great sinner, yet am I now by God's grace heartily sorry for all my sins; and I do most confidently trust to be saved (not by my own works, but only) by the passion, merits and mercy of my dear Saviour Jesus Christ, into whose hand I commend my soul. And then added, I beseech you, gentlemen, let me have a little time to say my prayers.

Sher. Sir, if you answer ingenuously to these questions we shall ask you, you shall have time afterwards: whether do you account the shedding of the protestant blood to be a sin, or not; and whether do you desire pardon of God for that sin?

Maeg. I do desire pardon of God for all my sins: I cannot resolve you in any thing for my part.

Sher. You can tell what your conscience dictates to you; do you think it was a sin or not?

Mac. For my part I cannot determine it.

Sher. Then now it seems nothing to you to kill so many.

Maeg. How do you mean killing of them? to tell you my mind directly, for the killing I do not know that, but I think the Irish had a just cause for their wars.

Sher. Was there any assault made upon you? had you not entered into a covenant? had you not engaged by oath yourself to the king?

Maeg. For Jesus Christ sake, I beseech you to give me a little time to prepare myself.

Sher. Have pity upon your own soul.

Maeg. For God's sake have pity upon me, and let me say my prayers.

Sher. I say the like to you, in relation to your own soul; whether you think the massacre of so many thousand protestants was a good act? for Jesus Christ's sake have pity upon your own soul.

Maeg. Pray let me have a little time to say my prayers. All this while his eye was mostly upon his papers, mumbling over something out of them to himself. Whereupon one of the sheriffs demanded those papers

of him. He flung them down; they were taken up and given to the sheriff. They asked him farther, whether they were not some agreement, with the rescuants here in England? Whereunto he answered, I take it upon my death, I do not know that any man knew of it; and after some other such-like talk, the sheriff bidding him prepare for death, he said, I do beseech all the catholicks that are here to pray for me. I beseech God to have mercy upon my soul. And so was executed.

FINIS.

Miscellanea.

McPIKE, PIKE, PYKE, STEWART, AND STUART FAMILIES.

I seek information about the extraction (particularly maternal) of my ancestor, James McPike (formerly Pike or Pyke), who emigrated to America about 1772, then "quite young, not more than 21 years of age, if that," according to tradition. His father is described as an "educated Scotchman, who was "a linnen merchant" at one time. The latter is said to have married a Miss Stuart of Edinburgh, by whom he had one son, James, as above. Another tradition says his wife was a "Miss Haley or Haly, grand-daughter of Edmund Halley, astronomer, England." But researches show that the astronomer Halley had no grand-daughter. His only maturing son, Edmund Halley, jun., surgeon R.N., married (*circa.* 1730?) one Sybilla, who seems to have been a widow, for in her own will (1772) she mentions two grand-daughters, Sybilla and Sarah Parry, of East Greenwich. Her (second?) husband, E. Halley, jun., died *circa.* 1740, probably childless. Her (supposed) first husband may have been surnamed Stuart or Stewart, or, perhaps, Bruce. We find record in Dublin of the will (1760) of one Mrs. Sybilla Stuart. In Edinburgh, one Mrs. Sybilla Stewart, was buried in 1698. Can any reader throw any new light on this problem, or make any suggestion whatever toward its solution? The MacPike family seems to belong to Ulster. Any facts will be gratefully received.

EUGENE F. MACPIKE.

1 Park Row,
Chicago, U.S.

Troops in Ulster in 1740.

The following extract is taken from an old Belfast printed book entitled

THE

GAZETTEER'S;

OR,

NEWSMAN'S INTERPRETER.

BELFAST:

Re-printed by FRANCIS JOY, at the PEACOCK in Bridge Street.

M.DCC.XL.

ULSTER.

County of CAVAN.—Cavan, 1 troop of horse; Bellturbet, 1 troop of horse; Balliconnell, 1 company of foot; Bally-James-Duff, 1 co. of foot.

County of FERMANAGH.—Enniskilling, 3 companies of foot; Kinawly, 1 company of foot; Bellcoe, 1 company of foot; Garrison, 1 company of foot.

County of DONNEGALL.—Ballyshannon, 1 company of foot; Lifford, 1 troop of horse.

County of DERRY.—Derry, 6 companies of foot; Cullmore, 1 company of foot; New Town Limnevaddy, 1 troop of horse; Coleraine, 3 company of foot.

County of TYRONE.—Dungannon, 1 troop of horse; Altmore, 1 company of foot.

County of ARMAGH.—Armagh, 1 company of foot; Charliamount, 3 companies of foot; Black Bank, 1 company of foot; Four Mile-House, 1 co. of foot.

County of Down.—Newry, 1 company of foot; Down-Patrick, 1 troop of horse.

County of ANTRIM.—Carrickfergus, 1 troop of horse, and 6 companies of foot; Belfast, 2 companies of foot.

County of MONAGHAN.—Killevan, 1 company of foot; Garretevolin, 1 company of foot; Drumbrote, 1 company of foot.

The Reverend Charles Scott, A.M.

died 1st April, 1910.

Of the founders of the present series of this Journal fifteen years ago, three have now passed away. In the death of Canon Scott we mourn for one whose personality impressed itself deeply upon us, and indeed upon all of the wide circle which came within his influence. His was a sincere, kindly, thorough nature. He never hesitated to speak for the right, he never halted in his duty. He had fixed, definite opinions, and stood honourably by them. A student of considerable research, he loved dearly his church and the historic associations connected with it. Not a great contributor to Ireland's story, yet any work he did was accurate and reliable. Never seeking self-glory or self-advancement, he was essentially a man of duty and high rectitude, preferring the shadowed paths of self-effacement rather than the glare of public approbation. Never physically strong, yet never borne down with adversity, he did his duty as a man and a minister of the church. We mourn the loss of a sincere friend, an honest historian, a faithful student, an active spirit in all that tended to unravel the tangled skein of our eventful past.

Ċuir dia ċugamn ċuig dia uamn' go ndéantar a ċoil.

F. J. B.

The Battle of Benburb.

Friday, 5th June, 1646 (old style).

By Eric O'Tuathgall, An Mash, Tir Eoghan.

(*Continued from page* 89.)

STILL the cannon annoyed the Irish centre, and the whole Irish army called on their leader many times to allow them to advance against the enemy. But he desired them to be patient till the horse should return which went away in the morning. The sun which had beamed in the faces of the Irish most of the day would, as he descended in the clear June evening sky, be the more directly in the backs of the Irish and in the faces of their enemies.[1] About seven o'clock Lord Ards, placing himself at the head of a large body of cavalry, prepared to cross a ford of the Oona, to proceed along the east bank of that river, and to attack the Irish left flank by charging across the passages of that river, which were close to the left of the Irish army and further up the course of the Oona.[2]

In this bold movement Lord Ards could not have the support of infantry, and Monroe cautioned him of his danger.[3]

O'Neill, observing the movements of the enemy's cavalry, sent his son Henry, at the head of the troop of horse, and Phelim MacTuohill O'Neill,[4] leading 600 pikemen and musketeers, to the other side of the Oona to meet Lord Ards, Major Molloy being called on to direct the left wing of the Irish army, on the west side of the Oona, in support of this body. When Lord Ards' cavalry were in the act of crossing the Oona, they were met by Henry O'Neill and the Irish horse, supported immediately by the Irish infantry. The Irish horse and foot totally routed Monroe's cavalry, drove the survivors into the Oona, made prisoners of Lord Ards[5] and many officers, and retired to their own lines without loss. Just at this time the four squadrons of Irish cavalry, which went away in the morning, returned. For three hours had the musketry fire and skirmishing continued, when at half past seven (an hour before sunset) the Irish cavalry, "returning in great haste, in a gallop, all in

[1] Carte's Ormonde.

[2] Aphorismicall Discoverie.

[3] Ibid.

[4] For the pedigree of Phelim MacTuohill O'Neill, see pages 268 and 269, vol. iii. (1897), *U.J.A.*

[5] Ibid

a sweat, both horses and men, and drawn up in their ground,"[1] O'Neill determined to make the general attack.

When the Scotch general saw the Irish cavalry galloping over the hills a long way off, he thought they were the forces of his brother George; but when he saw them gallop into the Irish lines, welcomed by the cheers of the Irish army, he was surprised and contemplated a retreat.[2]

But O'Neill determined on the final attack, for there seemed some danger of Monroe's manœuvering to the west[3] sufficiently to communicate by couriers with his brother George, who, though beaten by the Irish, had so protected his forces in an enclosed place and behind hedges,[4] that they were not utterly routed; and, as they were a force of 300 horse and 240 musketeers, they must have kept the four troops of Irish horse well employed to beat them back so far as they had done.

The Irish troops were put in order of battle. The front line consisted of four columns of infantry, placed at such equal distances from each other that the three open spaces dividing the four columns were each equal to the size of one column.

The second line of infantry comprised three columns, placed behind the three open spaces of the front line, so that had the front line halted and the second line marched to it, the open spaces of the front and second lines would have been filled, and the Irish army would have presented one unbroken line of infantry. And, in an emergency of battle, should the front line be driven back, they could freely retire on the second line without causing any disorder to either.[4]

The cavalry were placed behind the columns of the front line, and convenient to the wings of each column, so that they might be enabled to charge with prompt readiness, when necessary, through the open spaces, on the enemy. The Irish reserve was composed of the stout men of Fermanagh, under Colonel Rory Maguire. They were placed on the north side of the hill, "half a quarter of an English myle out of Monroe's sight."[5] Colonel Richard O'Farrell commanded the regiments of the Irish right wing, and to his superior ability, and their valour and discipline, were entrusted the achievement of out-flanking the enemy on that side. The rivers rendered such a movement quite unnecessary on the left of the Irish army. The Irish general's "own regiment of foot" fought under O'Farrell on the right wing; the major of that regiment being MacHugh Boy O'Neill. The left was to be the pivot of the Irish army in the battle; and the right was to swing round,

[1] The British Officer.
[2] Journal of Colonel H. O'Neill.
[3] Thomas Davis.
[4] Sir R. Bellings.
[5] The British Officer.

and thus encompass the enemy between it and the rivers Colonel Phelim MacTuohill O'Neill fought on the Irish left wing before the battle (when Lord Ards crossed the Oona), and it is probable that he remained on that side, and that Major Molloy also fought on the left of the Irish; while, naturally, Henry O'Neill (whose journal has been quoted) would fight near his grandfather, Phelim MacTuohill O'Neill. While the Irish army was being thus drawn up, Monroe arranged his forces in battle line to meet the attack. His first line consisted of five columns, and the second line comprised four columns; but the four open spaces dividing the columns of the front line, and the three spaces dividing those of the second line, were too small, as may be seen from the following words by a military writer then living:—[1]

"His army of foot was cast into nine divisions; five made up the front and the four which were to second stood at some distance behind them; but so little space had been left to receive them, in case there should be use of their assistance in the front, and likewise themselves were joined so close that the rere must have compassed all the front before they could be drawn up to fight, and the front, upon any accident which might befall them being compelled to retreat, must have disordered the rere."

The cavalry occupied the ground behind the first line of infantry and the space behind the second line in the rere. Monroe had no reserve,[2] having kept all his forces together in one body.

While the preparations were thus being made, on Monroe's side, the Irish were fully ready to attack him.

The moment being come, Owen O'Neill spoke these words, or to this effect:—[3] Gentlemen and Fellow Soldiers—Know that those that stand before you, ready to fight, are those that banished you, your wives and children, from your lands and houses, and make you seek your bread and livelihood in strange places. Now you have arms in your hands as good as they have, and you are gentlemen as good as they are. You are the flower of Ulster, descended from as ancient and honourable a stock of people as any in Europe. All Christendom knows your quarrel is good—to fight for your native birthright and for the religion which your forefathers professed and maintained since Christianity came first to this land. So, as now is the time to consider your distressed and slavish condition, you have arms in your hands; you are as numerous as they are; and now try your valour and strength on those who have banished you, and now resolve to destroy you, bud and branch. So let your manhood be seen by your push of pike; and I will engage if you do so, by God's assistance, through the intercession of His Blessed Mother and all the saints in heaven, that the day will be your own.

[1] Sir R. Bellings.

[2] The British Officer.

[3] The British Officer.

Your word is Sancta Maria, and so in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, advance, and give not fire till you are within pike length."

On which the Chaplain-General, Rev. Boetius Egan, imparted the apostolic blessing,[1] and the troops advanced rapidly, steadily, and evenly against the line of the enemy. The colonels, having dismounted from their horses, charged at the heads of their regiments.[2] Down the hill side went the Irish lines; simultaneously advancing, the first line of infantry, half musket, half pike; next to them the cavalry, covered with sweat and dust and foam, who had just disposed of George Monroe; behind the cavalry the second line of foot soldiers, in three columns, half musket, half pike; but, behind the hill, and guarding the rere of the Irish (out of view of the enemy), and never to move, but to guard the Irish rere and the Oona bridge till death, if need be, was Rory Maguire's fine regiment.

On, on, down the hill side, across the bottom,[3] through the hollow, up the slope, to Blayney's cannon. The showers of bullets from musket and cannon, and the cavalry charge, broke not the Irish line. Squadron after squadron of horse were thrown back from its face, in its even, rapid, and steady advance.

When the Irish army advanced very near Monroe's lines, Monroe peremptorily ordered the cavalry to break through them.[4] His cavalry charged down the slope, and, meeting the front line of Irish pikes, were driven back up hill by the pikemen; and, at the same moment, the Irish horse, rushing through the spaces at the ends of the columns, charged Monroe's horse, and drove them in disorder on their own infantry, which ill-fitted them to receive the charge of the Irish foot. The Irish infantry had charged up the hill without firing a shot. When the points of the Irish pikes met the bodies of Monroe's men, the Irish musketeers fired, and the opposing lines of foot soldiers closed on each other, and met "body to body, with push of pike."[5] Lord Blayney took a pike and fought in the ranks, and the British and Scotch resisted gallantly and long, but the Irish carried the front line clean before them.

An attempt was made by the columns of the rere line to regain the ground, but, from the confined spaces in which they were drawn up, the attempt to manoeuvre them only produced disorder. The second and last desperate charge of Monroe's (second line of) cavalry was then made, and was so hurled back by the Irish pikemen, and so punished by the Irish horse rushing instantly on them, as before, through the open spaces between the columns of foot (was that brilliant manoeuvre learned on the Gallanagh?) that

[1] Father Meehan's Irish Franciscans and Irish Hierarchy.

[2] Nunciature in Ireland.

[3] The British Officer.

[4] Monroe's despatches in Thorpe Papers, Royal Dublin Society's Library.

[5] Monroe's Despatch.

the Scotch horse were driven in confusion "pell-mell"[1] upon the shaken and disordered infantry. Just at that moment O'Neill gave the order along the Irish ranks, "Redouble your blows, and the battle is won."[2]

The setting sun glared in the faces of Monroe's army, the Blackwater was behind them, the Irish army, fresh and vigorous, with their sabres, lances, and terrible pikes, was in front of them, and upon them, pressing them every moment closer to the river. The excellent order of the Irish army, and the perfection of its lines and manœuvring, guided by the great master of the art of war, added to its great fighting powers, left no chance for Monroe's army. A total rout followed, and that great army became a complete wreck.

Lord Conway, Captain Burke, and forty of the horsemen escaped across the Blackwater, but most of the foot were cut to pieces or drowned in the river.[3] In the hour of victory the voice of the Bishop of Clogher (Heber MacMahon) was heard above the din of conflict calling on the victors by their duty to God and man to give quarter to the enemy.[4] The dead bodies[5] of 3,248 Scots and British lay on the battlefield. Lord Ards, Major Cochrane, twenty officers and two hundred men were taken prisoners. O'Neill lost seventy killed (including Colonel Manny MacNeill and Nial Garbh O'Donnell) and two hundred wounded (including Colonel Richard O'Farrell and Phelim MacTuohill O'Neill).[6] The Irish got all the cannon, muskets, pikes, and sabres of the British and Scots except the arms of a portion of Sir James Montgomery's regiment, which, being on Monroe's extreme right, effected its retreat in some order over a ford of the Blackwater. Twenty stand of colours, 1,100 draught horses, two months' provisions, and all the tents and baggage fell to the Irish, but Monroe's ammunition blew up shortly after the battle. Monroe's wig, cloak, and headgear lay on the battlefield, and his body was searched for, but he had escaped, flying, without coat or wig,[7] to Lisburn. His flight caused great consternation to the settlers of Armagh and Down, for he deserted Portadown, leaving it no defence, burnt Dundrum, and ordered a levy of two musketeers on every house.[8] And so the main army of the Scotch and British, under the great major-general, was destroyed. The Coleraine forces, under George Monroe, fled homewards. They "miraculously retreated home from the enemy," as Monroe himself expressed it. The Donegal forces, under Sir Robert Stewart, also tried the virtue of a "miraculous retreat" from Augher, for when O'Neill's army, two days after the battle, sought Stewart at

[1] Monroe's Despatch.

[2] Aphorismicall Discoverie.

[3] Carte's Ormonde.

[4] Stuart's History of Armagh, which gives as its authority O'Conor's Dissertations, p. 74.

[5] Carte's Ormonde.

[6] Journal of Colonel H. O'Neill.

[7] Carte's Ormonde.

[8] Carte's Ormonde.

Augher, he was gone, and, in his hurry, had left a drum and muskets behind him. Stewart's performances at Clones,[1] and his burning of Brantry Friary[2] on Wednesday, the 14th of June, 1643, were memories to be avenged. But Benburb was fought, and the 5,000 Irishmen had beaten the 10,000 Scots and British who had marched against them. Ireland was saved from the plunder and burnings of that great hostile army. The city of Kilkenny, with its Supreme Council of Catholic prelates and representatives, was spared from destruction.

The day after the battle O'Neill had the corpses of Lord Blayney and Captain Hamilton interred in Benburb Church.[3] There is in Benburb Church a slab with the following inscription:—"Here lyeth the body of Captain James Hamilton, late of Newcastle, in the County of Down, son and heir of William Hamilton, of Newcastle, in the said County, Esq., brother to the Right Honble. Lord Viscount Claneboy. The said James was slain in his majesty's Service against the Irish rebbels, near Benburb, the 5th day of June, 1646." The "Irish rebels" had more respect for Hamilton's corpse than had Hamilton's friends, who put this inscription over him, for the generous victors who buried him, or for the truth of the epitaph. The despatch of O'Neill to the Nuncio, announcing the victory of Benburb, is

[1] Colonel O'Neill's Journal.

[2] Sir R. Stewart's letters in Shirley's History of Monaghan County, &c. Brantry Friary was situate in the district known as "The Brantry," among great woods, on the west side of the parish of Clonfeacle, in Tir-eoghan. It was picturesquely situated on a hillside, about one hundred yards from the south shore of a lough whose waters cover an extent of 17 acres, and whose name is Friary Lough to this day. It was at the northern end of the townland of Gort, was embosomed in the hill, and was, in its day, encircled in the seclusion of the great woods of the Brantry, whose deep solitude often afforded friendly shelter to many a pious and faithful priest. and to many a brave layman, hunted from altars and homes in troubled times. The "Brantry Woods" are no longer seen around the site of the Friary; but a portion of them, covering 70 acres, has been spared and yet exists on the shores of Brantry Lough, which is three quarters of a mile south of Friary Lough. The Friary belonged to the good Fathers of the Order of St. Francis. Judging from the fact that in 1641 there were three members of the Friary named O'Loughran (O'Lucheran), the community must have been pretty numerous. Father O'Mellan belonged to it, and his journal of events of that time is in the Royal Irish Academy. Owen O'Neill and a few distinguished officers of his staff sought a little rest at this Friary, and slept there for a few hours on the night of the 13th June, 1643, on their way from Clones to Charlemont, after having that day, at Clones, defended in the most heroic manner the poor Creates, who were driving their cattle southward by appointment and had been betrayed to Sir Robert Stewart and Sir William Stewart, who attacked them with a large army. Stewart's troopers, on the following day, rode to Brantry Friary and burned it. They expected to find O'Neill and his officers there, but were disappointed, as they had gone to Charlemont before Stewart's troopers arrived. The site of this Friary is 2½ miles north-west of the place of the battle of Benburb, 9½ north-west of Armagh, 5 miles south-west of Dungannon, 6½ miles west of Charlemont, and is only two miles from Eglish Catholic chapel.

[3] Journal of Colonel Henry MacTully O'Neill in Desiderata Curiosa Hibernie, vol. 2.

taken from Father Meehan's great work, the "Irish Franciscan Monasteries and Irish Hierarchy," 5th edition, p. 434:—"Illme. et Rme. Dne.—Die 5 presentis mensis contuli signa cum exercitu generalis Montroi: quatuor aut quinque horis acerrime fuit dimicatum; tandem D.O.M. voluit victoriam penes Catholicos esse. Ipsi gloria in saecula. Ille exercitus constabat X legionibus peditum, et 12 turmis equitum: penitus est deletus. Vexilla, torments bellica, tentoria, arma, commeatus et ornamenta ejus omnia in potestatem Catholici militis devenerunt: Officiales omnes vel caesi sunt aut capti. Solus Montroius nec vivus invenitur, nec mortuus; ipsius adscititii crines, pallium, biretum, et tunica apud gregarium militem sunt inventa. D. vicecomes Montgomerii qui apud ipsos extitit imperator equitum, apud nos nunc captivos, visis et agnitis illis ornamentis dicit se omnino credere ipsum occisum; dicetur brevi quid ei evenerit. Fusiorem relationem hujus praelii, uti et status nostri universi, relinquo patri definitori Boetio Egano. Solum rogo ut sua gratia moveat Supremum Concilium ad mittienda propere in hanc provinciam 2 tormenta bellica et globos competentes, ut possit adjicere fortalitia saltem aliqua, quod efficerit omnipotens, uti omnino spero, si illa mittuntur tempestive. Rogo similter ut gratia vestra oret pro nobis et divinae Majestati videat agi solemniter pro supradicta victoria gratias. Si provideat sua gratia huic exeritui erit singulari auxilio religionis conservationi, et hostibus propellendis opportunus.

"Ex Castro apud Benburb, 9° Junii, 1646.

"D. EUGENIUS O'NEILL."

(TRANSLATION).

"Most illustrious and reverend Lord—On the 5th inst. I measured swords with General Monroe. The action lasted four or five hours with great carnage, till it pleased Almighty God to give us the victory; to Him be the glory and praise for ever and ever. The Puritans had ten regiments of foot and twelve squadrons of horse, all of which have been utterly destroyed. The standards, great guns, tents, arms, provisions, valuable ornaments, etc., etc., have all fallen into the hands of our soldiers. All the officers are either slain or made prisoners. Monroe we have not been able to find, dead or alive; his wig, cloak, and headgear were picked up by our men. Lord Montgomery, who commanded their horse, now our prisoner, after identifying these objects, says that Monroe must have been killed. By-and-bye we will ascertain what became of him. I leave the circumstantial account of this action, and of our actual condition, to Father Boetius Egan, of the Order of St. Francis, who will give you all particulars. I beseech you to get from the Supreme Council two pieces of cannon, with suitable ball, as we are desirous to arm a few fortresses, which we can easily do if our request is granted in time. I beseech you, likewise, to pray for us, and to have solemn thanks

returned to the Divine Majesty, who has blessed us with such a signal victory. If your Grace will see to the wants of this army, you will always find it ready to protect religion and crush our enemies.

"From the Castle of Benburb, 9th June, 1646.

"DON EUGENE O'NEILL."

To-day, after a lapse of 265 years and their sad trials, it is not to be expected that many traditions of the battle can be found among the people. However, from very old men the writer has heard related the two following traditions:—

There is a tradition that Owen O'Neill, at Charlemont, went one day to Phelim, who was in the act of drilling the troops. Owen, having remained for a short time, said to Phelim, taking him aside, "There is a spy in the ranks." Phelim said it was impossible. On which Owen said to Phelim to order the soldiers to open the bags, containing the usual rations carried by every soldier, so that each might be inspected. Every soldier exhibited his bannock of greaden bread, baked of oatmeal on stones over which a fire had been burned. But one soldier along the line was found to have bread baked from wheaten flour, and on examination he was found to be a spy from Leinster. He was sentenced to be hanged on the spot, and a gallows was put up. When the rope was about his neck, Owen called him aside, and, after a short conversation, sent him away uninjured. The forgiveness and saving of his life were gratefully returned by signal service to O'Neill afterwards.

Another tradition among the people says that, on the morning of the day of the battle of Benburb, Owen O'Neill and his brother disagreed, on which his brother took away his army towards Dungannon or Carnteel; but his brother, hearing the cannon in the evening, was agitated, and said, "I will not stay here; my brother is a-beating at Benburb." And so he and his army galloped to Benburb, just in time, and the battle was won by the union of the two brothers.

MAJOR-GENERAL ROBERT MONRO describes the Battle of Benburb to the Scots Commissioners in London.[1]—(Thorpe Papers, Royal Dublin Society's Library.):—

It being my duty to represent to your honours the condition of our affairs here touching our Army, and those of the British Army who were engaged with us in this service, being

[1] *Scots Commissioners in London.* "Pym's death and the necessity of carrying on joint operations with the Scots, called for the appointment of some definite authority at Westminster, and, on February 16th, 1644, a Committee of Both Kingdoms, composed of members of one or other of the two Houses, and also of Scottish Commissioners sent to England by the Parliament of Scotland, was named to control the operations of the armies of the two nations."—*Gardiner's Student's History of England*, p. 542, under the heading "Committee of Both Kingdoms."

scarce of provisions and hearing from all parts that the Irish had no considerable Army on foot for preservation of our quarters it was resolved by joynt advice to make to the fields with a month's provisions for to purchase victuals and cattle from the enemy, so that we entered our march the 2nd of June, being effective under arms 3,400 foot and ten troops of horse, with six fielding pieces, and Colonel Monro was to joyn with us at Glasshlock with three troops of horse and 240 musqueteers, Auchinbreck being left at home for defence of the quarters. The Marquis Regt being landed from Scotland two days before could not be gotten in readiness to joyn with us. It was also condescended on by the English Commissioners and me that the Laggan forces should march into Connaught immediately to keep the enemy busied there, who were ordained to keep correspondence with us on all occasions; having parted with our Commissioners the second night of our march near Drumnore. The fourth in the morning I commanded forth a party of horse, being seventy-two commanded men led by the Lieutenant of my troop Daniel Monro who had direction to cross the Blackwater at Benburgh, to scoure the fields and to certifie Colonel Monro of my rendez-vous place at Glasshlock June the fifth, where by the way at Armagh the party unexpectedly foregathered with the enemies fore troop and took a prisoner of theirs who gave intelligence that the enemy's Army were marching that morning from Glasshlock to Benburgh and Charlemont which intercepted my party from going to Colonel Monro; the prisoner being sent to meet me after examination certified that the enemy's army was effective above five thousand foot and two troops of horse provided with a fortnights victuals.

Being thus informed I presently broke up our night uajner (?) and marched six miles further to Hamiltonsbawn, four miles from Armagh, and sent for our party to retire upon the army being impossible for them to get through to Colonel Monro. Friday the fifth by four o'clock in the morning I marched to Armagh in view of the enemy, thinking the nearer our Army was to theirs to hinder them from sending any strength to fall upon Colonel Monro, his way being directly towards the enemies quarters. And having viewed the enemies Army in a posture to defend the passage at Benburgh which being hard for us to force by reason of the straitness of the pass, the enemy being master of the bridge and of the ford very advantageous for him presently I conserved the officers of the army to consult what was best for us to undertake, when by joynt advice it was resolved to march with the army in the enemie's view to Kinard to cross the water there and so to draw the enemy from his advantage and from Colonel Monro, his party being but weak, which being effectuated and we were betwixt the enemy and his victuals; having gained the pass at Kinard without dispute and had the enemie betwixt us and our party and our baggage secured in the rear; All our army both foot and horse did earnestly covet fighting which was impossible for me to gainstand without reproach of cowardice, and thereon having provided ourselves for battle and that orderly with resolution we advanced towards the enemy about six o'clock at night and beat in their commanded men and fore-troop to their army where they stood ready in battel to receive us. Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham with five hundred commanded men cleared the passage for our horsemen to advance, who were commanded there in the absence of Colonel Monro by the Lord viscount of Ards. The army followed up after the fielding pieces and drew up in battle forth against the enemy who had possessed themselves with the advantagious ground where their foot were covered with scrogs and bushes; the service begun hot on both sides, continued from six at night till after sunset. The enemy could not get charged on our left or right wing, having the Blackwater on the right hand and a marsh Bog on the left wing, and we being drawn up in the plain, having our pieces before us and our horsemen behind our reserve, and it being impossible for the enemy to charge us but in our van, our horsemen could receive them marching up and charging through the intervals betwixt the brigades of foot. About sunset I saw the enemy making ready for a general

assault, first with his foot and his horse coming up behind his foot to secure them. I had given order to a squadron of our horse to break through them before they should advance to our foot. That squadron of horse consisting for the most part of Irish Riders, although under the English command did not charge but retreated disorderly through our foot making the enemys horse to follow them at least one squadron. Notwithstanding thereof our foot stood to it and received the enemy's battalions body to body with push of pike, till at last our second squadron of horse charged the enemies horse and fell pell mell amongst our foot, who being carried in disorder had no way of retreat but to wade the Blackwater where it was scarce fordable, and by that means and the darkness of the night many of our foot escaped with the loss of some few officers, six field pieces and some colours, so that by all appearance the Irish under the Lisnegarvey horsemen had a purpose to betray the army by their running away leaving the foot to be cut down, who were also deserted by the rest of the horse after retiring from their last charge the enemy falling on our baggage, the baggage horses being all gone. The enemy loved the spoil better than to prosecute the victory, so that we lost of the foot, at the nearest conjecture five or six hundred and twenty officers were taken prisoners. The lord of Ardes being one. He took also many arms by reason the soldiers had above fifty miles to retire. Notwithstanding of all our losses, the enemy as yet (praised be God) hath not attempted to prosecute his victory within our quarters. Colonel Monro with his party miraculously retreated home from the enemy, who viewed them, without the loss of a man. And now we are making up our forces again, having not lost of our horsemen above thirty and one cornet who was killed. We are both scarce of arms and victuals and for aught I can understand the Lord of hosts had a controversie with us to rub shame on our faces as on other armies till once we shall be humbled, for a greater confidence I did never see in any army than was amongst us, and we behooved to taste of bitterness, as well as others of both nations, but praised be God we increase in courage and resolution, so according to your interest in us and the poor inhabitants in this province, use some speedy means to supply us. Thus recommending your lordships and all your weighty affairs to the protection of the Almighty, I take my leave,

R. MONRO.

Carrickfergus, the eleventh June, [1646.]

THE BRITISH OFFICER of the Regiment of Sir John Clotworthy describes the battle of Benburb:—

. . . Towards the end of seven Weeks he got intelligence from Charlemount that the British and Scottish Army were to Rendezvous at a place called Benburb within two miles of Charlemount, on the Fifth of June; on which he marched towards it discharging all the [Creates] and ordered them all to return home; and came in the Evening before the Day to Benburb, sending his Scouts to Ardmagh, where meeting Munroe's Forlorn of Horse, they took one of the scouts and sent him to Monroe, who encamped that night with the British and Scottish Army at Lochadein near Sir Charles Poine's Pass, as they call it in English. On getting Intelligence from the Prisoner that MacArt[1] [Owen son of Art, son of Ferdorcha, son of Con] was marching with his army towards Charlemount, Monroe roused his company in post haste, and sent the Lord of Ardes, his son-in-law, with all the Horse to fall on MacArt's Rear [in order] to put a stop to his March, till he came up with the Army after him: then fearing nothing but that MacArt would get to Charlemount, and keep himself there secure as Castlehaven did before, and so hinder his March to Kilkenny to join there with the Lord Lieutenant. Not expecting they had hearts to face him, [he] marched at a

[1] "MacArt" means General Owen O'Neill.

great rate till they came to Kinardee; on which MacArt getting notice from his Scout who had escaped to him, sent out in the morning early Colonel Bryan Roe O'Neill with all Horse but one Troop to Dungannon, to fall on those forces marching from Coleraine under the command of Sir George Munroe, being about 300 Foot and a Troop of Horse. And he sent a Captain and one hundred Men to keep Portmore Passage on Black Water, least his Enemies should march to that pass. They did not, but made towards Kinard, which MacArt observing, commanded out a Major of Foot called MacHugh Boy O'Neill, with about 1,000 Foot and that Troop he had left in the Camp, and met the Lord of Ardes' forlorn of Horse at the Wood called Ballaghkillagevill, where they saluted one another very roughly. They beat back the Forlorn till the Lord of Ardes came up, and gave him the like salutation, and then retired through places as secure from Horse as they could giving Fire in the Rear. At the Alarm MacArt made not his way to Charlemount but towards his Enemies, and marched a Myle from Benburb towards them, where he took his ground on a scroggred high hill, and sent out five hundred men more, half Pike, half Musket, to assist those returning from the Lord of Ardes. On which Ardes halted till Munroe came up with the Army, and drew on another Hill against MacArt and a Bottom between them. Then men were commanded out from both sides down next the River in scroggie Woods, where Munroe's Men were often put to the worse and beaten back, and then [the parties were] relieved on both sides. In the meantime that these parties or wings were so playing, Munroe's field pieces were not idle but giving Fire, and most commonly overshot MacArt's men [and] only twice struck down two fyles. At this rate they were from two o'clock till an hour before Sunset, and MacArt's Men crying to advance. But he desired them to have a little patience till the Horse would return; who returning in great haste in a gallop, all in a sweat both Horse and Men, and drawn up in their ground; then there was an intermission on both sides, being preparing to fight more close, on which MacArt spoke in the Front of his own men these words, as I was told, or to that effect.

At which time the Sun and Wind was against them and blew the smoke in their Faces so that for a little moment the Musketeers could not see. At which charge the Scottish and British Officers stood it Manfully, and left not their Ground till they were beaten down by push of Pike. But their men did not back them so Vigorously as they should. One reason was that, since they left Mullon and Lisnegarvy, they had not time to rest or refresh themselves, till they came to front MacArt, and then standing from Two o'clock till Seven o'clock to their Arms, was enough to make them faint and heartless. Another reason is that the Irish Pikes were longer by a Foot or two than the Scottish Pikes, and farr better to pierce, being four square and small, and the others' Pikes broad-headed, which are the worst in the World. Withall to my own knowledge the Soldiers I mean some that were not strong [enough] in the British Army for his Pike in a windy day, would cut off a foot, and some two, off their Pikes —which is a damned thing to be suffered. But the truth is that Army did not expect to be faced by Ulstermen, much less to be fought with; but too much confidence makes security, and security makes carelessness: and so it happened that day.

The Scotish Army that day were but six Regiments, consisting of about five hundred apiece; viz. Three Thousand Men. For of the ten Regiments come out of Scotland (which indeed were but the scum of that country excepting Officers, who were generally accomplished Gentlemen and indeed very musical and liberal) there went back to Scotland four Regiments to assist Argyle against Mount Rose; that is to say the Lord Smickler's Regiment, garrisoned in Newry, Collonel Hume's Regiment, garrisoned in Belfast, Collonel Campbell's alias Lawyer's Regiment, in Templepatrick, and Collonel Campbell's alias Aghinbrack's, quartered in the Roote; so as indeed the Scottish army was but weak. Then the British Forces that Day in the Field were four Regiments of Foote viz. Lord Claneboy's, Lord of Ardes's, Lord

Conway's and Sir James Montgomery's—our Regiment of Antrim not being there, being quartered between Antrim—and the Fort of Blackwater, at the River foot. Those British Regiments I believe were not above five hundred apiece that day; so, as I verily believe, Monroe was not above five thousand Men, if so many, besides seven or eight hundred Horse, or thereabouts, on which some blame was cast upon that Day; there was not an Army in Ireland in that Warr since the beginning, for two months' provision was better accommodated. The number killed there was about eighteen or nineteen hundred, besides one hundred and fifty odd taken prisoners, of private soldiers, whom MacArt sent away with a convoy to Sir Charles Poine's Pass with safety, the officers who got quarters he sent to Charlemount; but the Lord of Ardes he sent to Cloghouter. The Lord Blayney refused to take quarters and so was killed, one of his Thigh Bones being broke before by a Bullet in the charge; his command that day was Captain of the Artillery. That day it was much observed by MacArt that Monroe had no Reserve, which indeed was very odd. As for him he had a whole Regiment, consisting of one thousand Men at least with their Collonel Rory MacGuire a gallant stout person, and placed them about half a quarter of an English Myle out of Monroe's sight.

SIR RICHARD BELLINGS, Secretary of the Confederate Council of Kilkenny, describes the battle of Benburb:—

Owen O'Neale . . . moved by easy marches from Cavan to a place in the county of Tyrone called Binborke [Benburb] where news was brought him by his scouts that the enemies horse appeared, some of them at Duncannon [Dungannon], the rest of them at Armagh, both places distant but five miles from the Irish camp; and that the great smoak and fires they had seen towards Slewgallen [Slievegullion] upon the frontiers of the county of Down, were undoubted marks of the armies approach. . . .

At two of the clock in the afternoon the Scotch passed the great river at Kinnard and while their scouts cross the fields at Knockacliagh, a place distant not more than a mile from the Irish camp, the body of their horse drew towards Ballaghkilgavil, whereupon a party of the Irish horse being commanded to advance and the general with the whole cavalry and some companies of foot following after, the Scotch horse had orders to retire a little . . . and the Irish party sat down at Knockacligh, where they rested but a very short time, when Monroe with two regiments of foot and fifteen troops of horse marched up the hill which hangs over Ballaghkilgavin, and thereupon the foot which the Irish had placed in ambush there against the horse, not expecting the advance of the whole army that way, being drawn off undiscovered, general Owen O'Neale made choice of a place to fight in about an English mile from his camp, to the south it was defended by the great river, and from the banks of that river to the west there opened a spacious campagnia, and from thence the Scottish army drew up to the edge of those plains, on the north stood a little hill of some bigness and on the east, and generally in all parts of the grounds short of that plain where the Irish army were dispersed, there were shrubs, steep hillocks with a mixture of even vallies. The Scotch had no sooner recovered those eminences to which they marched but they made some shot out of their field pieces on the Irish party, now retiring from Knockacligh [Ballaghkillagevill], to the place the general had appointed for the battle, rather to amuse them than that they hoped to do them any harm at so great distance or from that height. It was four of the clock when both armies being drawn up in that order, the commanders meant they should fight, the battle began. The Scotch foot was cast into nine divisions, five made up the front, and the four which were to second stood at some distance behind them, but so little space had been left to receive them in case there should be use of

their assistance in the front, and likewise themselves were joined so close, that the rear must have compassed all the front before they could be drawn up to fight, and the front upon any accident, which might befall them, being compelled to retreat, must have disordered the rear; and this was believed to have contributed very much to the loss of that battle.

The Irish foot were likewise disposed into seven divisions, whereof four made up the front, and three the rear; and so much space was left between each division in the front, as might conveniently receive the bodies placed behind, which standing at some distance right against the empty spaces might by marching directly forward, fill the empty room, and come to fight without enlarging the front; the horse on both sides winged the armies, and the Scotch cannon played from their front, which stood upon the declining of an easy hill between both armies: the fields were in most parts level, and to the left wing of the Irish army there ran a little brook, which close by it fell into the river: the Scotch musqueteers from thence began to fight, which being continued for some time eagerly, at length the Irish horse from the left wing charging them home, drove them with loss, and pursued them beyond the brook, which when they had done, they retired to their former post; and now both armies were in motion to join in battle, the sun and wind favouring the Scots, which was an advantage the Irish could not contend for without leaving the defence of their camp, and exposing the baggage for a prey to the enemy. For two hours the fight continued with equal order and earnestness and then all hands were drawn to be engaged, the divisions in the rear of the Irish Army filled up with ease the void spaces allotted to them to fight in, and those placed behind in the Scotch army struggling for room among their fellows in the front, who were already too thick set, which when general O'Neale observed, he gave order, his men still keeping their order, should come up to them and try the matter with sword and pike; against which impression and the confusion which still grew greater between their own party, by reason of the throng, the Scots made no long resistance, but being broken and routed they sought safety by flight. The wings where the horse fought with various fortune, seeing the gross of their men defeated, fled likewise, and many of them found benefit by the approach of night and the swiftness of their horses, though the Irish general, as soon as he saw them broken, called aloud to his horse to pursue them, and leave the foot to follow the execution of the infantry, which held on until ten of the clock, with great slaughter.

In Owen O'Neill's letter to the Nuncio, 9 June, 1646, after the battle, he says: "I leave the circumstantial account of this action and of our actual condition to Father Boetius Egan, of the Order of St. Francis, who will give you all particulars."

The very circumstantial account of Monro's nine divisions and O'Neill's seven, and of other particulars in the foregoing from Bellings, could not originate with Bellings, as he was not at the battle. These interesting particulars were probably sent by Owen O'Neill himself to the Nuncio by the hands of Father Egan, and by the Nuncio given to Bellings, the Secretary of the Confederation. The direction of the rays of the sun on the day of the battle being mentioned: At noon the sun was due south, at 5 o'clock due west, and at sunset (at 8·30) north-west, as always on the 15th of June, nearly the shortest day in the year.

"*Knockadigh a place distant not more than a mile from the Irish camp,*" and "*General Owen O'Neill made choice of a place to fight in about an English mile from his camp.*"—*Bellings*, as quoted herein *ante*.

Padraig O'Beirn,

AN IRISH HARPER.

Padraig dall O'Beirn was born two years after the great harp festival in Belfast in 1792, and died at Dundalk, in his 69th year, in 1863. He was buried in the old churchyard of Carrickmacross, where he had long lived and was well known. His tombstone gives these dates. I have been fortunate in securing a portrait of this dark bard, perhaps the only one in existence, and here give it permanent record. He was a frequent visitor at the Shirley's of Lough Fea, where his harp was preserved, but I can glean little details of his life. He only played old Irish airs, and when asked to play the new tunes he invariably replied: "I never learned them, my son." He was a worthy successor of the old school of Irish harpers.

F. J. B.

ULSTER JOURNAL
OF
ARCHÆOLOGY.

VOL. XVII. FEBRUARY—NOVEMBER, 1911. NOS. 1—4.

An Account of the Crannoge of Inishrush, and its Ancient Occupants.

BY BISHOP REEVES.

THIS valuable and rare paper was read by Dr. Reeves before the Royal Irish Academy, on 14th Nov., 1859, and published in their Proceedings, vol. vii, part ix, page 212, and is well worth reprinting at the end of fifty years, as it is practically unknown:—That part of Ulster known in the sixteenth century as *Brian Carragh's Country* consisted of a tract on either side of the Bann, of which Portglenone may be taken as the centre. The portion on the Antrim side of the river, which consisted of the adjacent part of the parish of Ahoghill, was held, by inheritance, under O'Neill, of Clanaboy; while the Derry portion, which consisted of the south-east part of Tamlaghtocrilly parish, was wrested by force of arms from O'Cahan, and held in adverse possession. In Marshal Bagenal's "Description of Ulster," 1586, the territory is thus noticed:—"Brian Caraghe's countrey was a portion of Northe Clandeboy, won from it by a bastard kinde of Scottes, of the septs of Clandonells, who entered the same, and do yet holde it, being a very stronge piece of lande lienge uppon the North side of the Bande. The name of the nowe Capten thereof is Brian Caraghe,* who possessethe likewise another pece of a countrey of Tyron side upon the Band, for which he doth contribute to Onele, and for his landes on the North side to them of Clandeboye; by reason of the fastnes and strengthe of his countrey, havinge succour and

* A very interesting document from the State Paper Office has been printed by Herbert F. Hore, in the "Ulster Journal of Archæology," vol. vii., p. 61. It is a letter from Allister McConeill to Captain Piers, dated 10th of December, 1566, in which he says: "als mony as we myt drywe and dreaf ower ye Ban all ye carycht yt Brean Karrache hade. . . . . , and ane *innyse* [i. e., island, namely, Innisrush] yt Brean Karriche hade of befair and Oneiles servand tuk yt, and now we have gotten yt *innys* agane, and that harchips I behuffit to sla yame to be meit to my arme."

frendes on each side the Band, it is very hard to harme him, which maketh him so obstinate and careles as he never yet wolde appeare before any deputie, but yeldethe still what relife he can to the Scottes. His force in people is very smale; he standethe onelie upon the strength of his countrey, which in dede is the fastest grownde of Irelande."* The substance of this statement is transferred by John Dymmok into his "Treatice of Ireland," circ. 1600, who corrupts the chieftain's name to *Bryan Mac Carvugh*.† In his "Particuler of the Rebells Forces," April 28. 1599. we find under Ulster, "Shane mac Bryan Carragh, and his cuntry joynyng on the Bansyde—50 foot. 10 horse."‡ In Francis Jobson's Maps of Ulster. preserved among the manuscripts of Trinity College, *Bryan Carrogh's Country* is laid down on either side of the Bann, and a little south-east on the Antrim side, somewhere in the parish of Ahoghill, *Temple Brian Carrogh* is also marked.§ With these agree the engraved maps of Baptista Boazio,‖ Speed,** Jannson†† and Blaeu.‡‡ John Norden's map, prefixed to the printed State Papers of Ireland, places Brian Carogh only on the county of Derry side, north-west of Forte Tuom, now Toome Bridge.§§ Local tradition circumscribes his territory still more, bounding it on the north by Wolf Island; north-west by Drumlane March; on the east by Tyanee Burn; on the south-east by Cut of the Hill, near Bellaghy; and on the south by the Clady River.

This Brian, who bore the common epithet of *Carrach*, or "Scabbed,"‖‖ was an O'Neill, and great-grandson of Domhnall Donn, or "Donnell the Brown," whose father, Brian, was brother of Con, eldest son of Hugh Boy the Second, the ancestor of the O'Neill's of Shane's Castle, now, alas! extinct in the male line. Domhnall Donn became possessed of the district on the Antrim side of the Bann, and founded a sept called the Clann Dom

---

* Printed from the original record in the State Paper Office, dated December 20, 1586, by Herbert F. Hore, in the "Ulster Journal of Archæology," vol. ii., p. 154. The county of Antrim part of this document had previously been printed, with a few verbal inaccuracies, from a copy in Dean Dobbs' collection, by the Rev. John Dubourdieu, in his "Statistical Survey of Antrim," vol. ii., p. 620.

† "Tracts relating to Ireland," vol. ii., p. 23 (Irish Archæological Soc. Publications).

§ The second map of Ulster in the Trin. Coll. collection of Irish maps and charts is a large coarsely coloured survey of Ulster, on vellum, by Francis Jobson, dated 1590. The third, which is smaller, and on paper, is also by Jobson, and marks *Brian Carrugh* on both sides of the Bann. Map 4 of Ulster, also by Jobson, on vellum, places *Brian Caroth* entirely on the east side of the river.

‖ This rudely executed and coloured map, which is extremely rare, was "graven by Renolde Elstrack," and published in the latter part of queen Elizabeth's reign, and sold "in the Pope's head alley by Mr. Sudbury." It places *Brian Caroch* on the west side, but has his name to the south-east, lower down, near the Fevagh.

** Speed's Theatre; the Province of Ulster, between pp. 145, 146 (1614).

†† "Le Nouvel Atlas ou Theatre du Monde," tom. iv., Irlande, between pp. 41, 42 (1647)

‡ Ibid., p. 29.

‡‡ Blaeu, "Geographia Hiberniæ," between pp. 27, 28 (1654).

§§ With this agrees the copy of Norden's map of Ulster, on vellum, in the Trin. Coll. collection, where it is No 1 of Ulster. It is of the date of 1609-1611.

GN 806
UL7
V.17
1911
PER STACK
86360

nAIlt Duinn na Dana * "Descendants of Donnell Donn of the Bann." Hence arose among the English the familiar appellation of *Clandonnells*, as employed by Bagnal and Dymmok in the passages above cited. Camden, however, erroneously supposed them to be the same as the MacDonnells, familiarly called MacConnells; and, speaking of the Earl of Essex's failure in reducing Ulster, he adds, that he "left this country to the *O'Neals*, and *Brian Carragh* of the family of the MacConnells, who have since cut one another's throats in their disputes for sovereignty."† The name Clandonnell, no doubt, was often applied to the MacDonnells,‡ especially O'Neill's gallowglasses, but in the present instance it was borrowed from *Donnell* Donn O'Neill.

The epithet, "a bastard kind of Scotts," is, probably, derived from a mistaken notion that Brian Carragh's men were MacDonnells; or it may have reference to Scotch mercenaries employed by the chief of the district, who settled and intermarried therein. In confirmation of this view, there is the local tradition that the Mac Erleans, who abound in the district, were a Scotch clan, whose name was originally Mac Clean,§ and that they were invited over from the west coast of Argyle and planted here by Brian Carrach, where they became his best supporters against O'Cahan.

Brian Carrach flourished in the middle of the sixteenth century,‖ and died about 1586. A son of his was slain, according to the Four Masters, in 1577. Another son, Shane Boy, who was captain of the district in 1599, is the last of that line noticed in Mac Firbis's Genealogy of the O'Neills, but the old family pedigree, copies of which belonging to the families of Shanescastle and Bannvale have been examined by me, gives another generation in Cormac, son of Shane Boy. Anne, daughter of Brian Carrach, was second wife of Shane O'Neill, of Shanescastle,** son of the Brian O'Neill, whom the Earl of Essex caused to be apprehended near Carrickfergus in 1574.††

‖ Carrach was in very common use. Thus, we find an earlier Brian Carrach O'Neill, in the "Annals of the Four Masters" at 1387; an Art Carrach at 1486; a Neale Carrach at 1488; a Rory Carrach at 1523, all O'Neills. Hoare, supposing Carrach to be a surname, in a note on *Brian Carrach* cites a statement about *Alexander Carrach;* but he was a Mac Donnell. His name appears in the family pedigree, and in the "Four Masters," at 1542, 1577. This Alexander Carrach died in 1634. See note to O'Donovan's "Four Masters," 1590 (p. 1805).

* Mac Firbis, Geneal. MS. (Library, Royal Irish Academy), p. 121 *a*.

† Britannia, vol. iv., p. 431. (Gibson's translation, ed. Gough, London.)

‡ See Miscellany of the Celtic Society, p. 192; Iar Connacht, p. 331.

§ That is *Mac Gilla Eoin*. See "Four Masters," at 1523, 1559, 1577.

‖ The learned editor of the "Four Masters" makes a slight mistake in identifying Brian Carrach of 1387 (p. 709) with the present individual noticed at 1577 (p. 1692).

** O'Neill Pedigree.

†† Camden, Annales Elizabethæ, anno 1573 (p. 246, ed. 1573). Devereux's Lives and Letters of the Earls of Essex, vol. i. pp. 19, 34 73,-39, 66, 69, 89, 90. O'Donovan's "Four Masters," 1573 (p. 1664), 1574 (p. 1676).

The following Table, commencing with the founder of the noble house of Clannaboy, shows the collateral descent of the Edendubhcarig and Bann-side lines.

AEDH BUIDHE,
Appears in the "Four Mast." at 1259, 1260, 1261, 1262, 1281. Slain in 1283.

BRIAN O'NEILL.
Inaugurated 1291; slain 1295.

HENRY O'NEILL.

MUIRCERTACH CENNFADA O'NEILL.

BRIAN BALLAGH O'NEILL.
His sons adults in 1426.

AODH BUIDE II., O'NEILL.
Slain May 2, 1444.

CON O'NEILL.
Flor. 1465, 1468, 1471, 1472, 1475, 1481; ob. 1482.

NIALL MOR O'NEILL.
Ob. April 11, 1512.

PHELIM BACACH O'NEILL.

BRIAN O'NEILL.
Flor. 1573, apprehended by Earl of Essex, 1574.

SEAN O'NEILL = ANNE, d. of Brian Carrach.
Flor. 1586; ob. 1617.

PHELIM DUBH O'NEILL.
Ob. 1677.

BRIAN O'NEILL.
Ob. 1669.

SEAN O'NEILL.
Ob. 1738.

CHARLES O'NEILL.
Ob. 1769.

SEAN O'NEILL.
First Vis. O'Neill; killed 1798.

CHARLES HENRY ST. JOHN.
Earl O'Neill. Ob. Mar. 25, 1841, æt. 62.

JOHN RICHARD BRUCE.
Third Viscount O'Neill.
Ob. Feb. 12, 1855, æt 74.

BRIAN O'NEILL.
Died of smallpox, 1488.

DOMHNALL DONN.
Founder of *Clann Domhnaill Duinn na Bana.*

SHANE DUBH O'NEILL.

CORMAC O'NEILL.

BRIAN CARRACH O'NEILL.
Ob. circ. 1586

.....
"The son of Brian Carrach, son of Corbmac, was slain by the army of O'Neill, 1577" (Four Mast.).

SHANE BOY O'NEILL.
Alive in 1599.

CORMAC

ANNE
Second wife of Sean O'Neill of Shane's Castle.

NOTE.—With whom the O'Neill's of Shane's Castle died out. The present Lord O'Neill is a Chichester.—ED.

The place which is traditionally pointed out as the site of Brian's abode is a small island, in the middle of a marshy basin at Inishrush, called Glasloch, the Green Lough.* This spot was really the Inir Ruir, "Island of the Wood;" and though it has long ceased to bear this name *par excellence*, it comes in for a share as part of the townland of Inishrush, as adjacent to the hamlet so called, and as included in the Perpetual Cure of Inishrush. And the reason why this inconsiderable speck gave name to the surrounding district, was its importance in the sixteenth century as the seat of the chieftain's fortress: just as Inir Na Fhoinn, the now obliterated crannoge near Desertmartin, gave the name of Loch Inir Na Fhoinn first, to the small lake it existed on, and then, in the form of *Lodghinsholin*, to one of the largest baronies in Ulster.†

Glasloch, the Green Lough, was drained some years ago by the father of Hugh MacLoughlin, the present tenant. Previously to that it was a sheet of water, about half a mile in circumference, and used to receive the surplus water of Lochdubh, the Black Lough; but, by means of a deep cut, its contents were carried into the Clady River, and it was completely drained. About the middle, in the position shown on the Ordnance map, was a circular eminence artificially formed of clay and gravel, the edge of which sloped down to the water. Inside this marginal embankment was a circle of oak piles, most of which still remain, about seven perches in circumference. In the upper ends were mortised horizontal beams of oak, and upon this framework, as a foundation, rested a wooden house, which was securely connected with the supporting timbers. Such was the edifice which tradition describes as the residence of Brian Carrach O'Neill. The approach was from the western margin of the lough, where an artificial causeway was formed, which came within a short distance of the island. I expected to hear of many articles of antiquity being found during the process of draining, but the only one which was remembered was a piece of iron chain-mail. At present, owing to neglect of the drain, the basin containing the island has been to some extent again submerged, so that, on the 18th of October last, an effort which I made to reach the island failed, as I sank above the knees before I had taken many steps. However, the island, though considerably impaired in outline, still remains prominent

---

*As distinguished from the larger sheet of water called Glasdubh, the *Black Lough*, which lies a little to the north-west, but which has no island.—Ordnance Survey of Derry, sheet 33.

In the fourth Ulster map in the Trin. Coll. collection, *Brian Caroth* is placed on the Antrim side; but on the Derry side of his territory, south of the *Slut Donogh*, is the mark of a very small lake, with a diminutive island, no doubt intended for the one in question. Speed, Jannson, and Blaeu, mark the Clady River, which they call the *Skinne flu.*, and on the north side of it they correctly place the little lake with its island, which they call *Lo. Rush.*

† See my communication in the R.I.A. Proceedings.

and green, and produces a cock of hay every year. The apple-trees which are growing on the top were planted there a few years ago.

The road to Tamlaght skirts the Green Lough on the south, and on the other side of it rises one of the escars which abound in the parish. The highest part of this is called the *Gallows Hill*, and the marks of three graves are shown near the spot where the gallows stood. They are said to contain the remains of three warriors slain by Brian Carrach. Living, as this chieftain did, in a district which was wrested from a rival people, his life was naturally marked by vigilance, and his acts by decision and severity. The inaccessible nature of his territory enabled him to bid defiance to the English, but the emissaries of the O'Cahans were ever ready to take advantage of his difficulties; and tradition says that the two sons whom he left were assassinated by the Logans and MacShanes at a christening party near Sceg-na-holiagh. Certainly the stories which are told of him do not impress the mind with a notion of his gentleness. The following, which was related to Dr. O'Donovan, when in this part of the country in 1834, and was communicated by him to the Ordnance Survey Office,* presents a fair specimen of the local estimate for this chief's memory:—"Many stories are related of Brian Carrach O'Neill, who encroached upon O'Cahan, and possessed the south-east portion of the country. Brian would never hang one man alone, and if he found a man guilty of swinging by his law, he would give him a long day, until he could find another to dance along with him. One time he found a man guilty, and a long time passed over, but no companion could be found for him. At last a stranger came to visit the friars of a monastery within the territory, and Brian, riding out one day, viewed him, and they allow that he sent word to the abbot, requesting of him to lend him that man, and that he would send him one in return as soon as possible. The abbot, fearing to disobey, sent him the man, and Brian caused him to be hanged along with the convict. Soon after this, he found two others guilty, one of whom attracted his notice as being remarkably comely. Brian spoke to him, saying, 'I shall forgive you if you will marry a daughter that I have.' 'Let's see her,' says the convict. Brian sends for the daughter; but as soon as the comely youth beheld her, he cried out, Suas liom fuas, liom: 'Up with me, up with me.' 'By the powers,' says Brian, 'I will not up with you, but she must go up.' Upon which he hanged his own daughter for her ugliness, and gave the comely youth up to the abbot, in payment of the man he had borrowed from him to make up the even number."†

* Derry Letters, dated Newtownlimavady, August 16, 1834.

† A story very similar is recorded by Dr. Fitzgerald, in Mason's "Parochial Survey," of Henry Avrey O'Neill, whose castle was in the parish of Ardstraw. —Vol. i., p. 116. The Ardstraw youth said, *Cur suas me, cur suas me.*

The monastery referred to was, probably, the small friary which tradition reports to have existed in the little village of Tamlaght, about two miles distant, on the north-west.

Glenarm Castle and its Ghost.

Some Old Recollections.

DURING the Ulster Land War of 1770 and afterwards, the Earl of Antrim at Glenarm identified himself with all the ideas and interests of the landlord class, and while he opened his castle gates to all the so-called loyalists in the neighbourhood, he missed no chance, however harsh, nor opportunity, however slight, to detect the meetings, plans and purposes of the farming people. He also took an active part in the evictions then so prevalent in the county, which had brought into existence the Hearts of Steel, and were largely the cause of the violent opposition of the people to the exacting position taken up by the landlords of the time, who made a bold and unscrupulous effort to obtain absolute ownership of the soil regardless of the rights of the tenants, a position never admitted and now absolutely set aside. Lord Antrim was governor of the county, and as such headed off all the proclamations against the people. He had cleared out the tenants who occupied and owned the farms lying between what was then his demesne lands and the deer park, and by so doing surrounded himself with much odium and bitterness. He also levelled the old village that surrounded the castle, wiping out the old sacred remains of Templeuactair. All that now remains of its site is a walled-in grave where Nicholas Stewart, agent to the 2nd Marquis of Antrim, was buried in 1781. It is called "Nicky's tomb." Here a mysterious burial took place about 1810. Many queer things have taken place about Glenarm Castle. The old road from the village to the churchyard of Tickmacrevan, in the glebe lands, ran through what is now made demesne lands. In more recent years Lord Antrim forcibly closed it, giving rise to protracted litigation and further unpleasantness.

Alexander, 6th Earl of Antrim, had married, for his third wife, Catherine, a daughter of Thomas Meredyth of Kildare, and widow of James Taylor. She had no family, but was the means of bringing her husband's former wife's two brothers and two nephews to the North. One of the former was for many years seneschal of County Antrim. His

younger brother took to farming the lands lying between Glenarm Castle and the deer park (from which the tenants had been evicted), which are still farmed by Lord Antrim. He married the daughter of MacNeill of the Curran at Larne, and their daughter married her cousin, Alexander MacNeill of the Curran, and their descendant was Walsh MacNeill, a solicitor in Larne. Lord Antrim's first wife was Elizabeth Pennefeather (1735), and his second wife (1739) was Anne Plunkett.

The sister of the Countess of Antrim was married to Sir John Walsh of Kildare and Carton, and her second son, William, was a lieutenant in the 18th Royal Irish Regiment, who was married in Glenarm to Rachel Butler, daughter of Captain Stephen Butler, 60th Rifles, and sister of Captain Norton Butler of the same regiment.

The Donaldsons, who then owned and lived at Drumnasole (afterwards occupied by the "Mad Turnleys"*), were "suspect," and the Nappen Woods, near their place, were the scenes of many meetings and many drillings, and also afforded a refuge for numbers of the hunted and persecuted peasantry whom Lord Antrim had driven forth from their homes. This made Lord Antrim exceedingly unpopular, keeping him in continual danger, so he went up to Dublin to beg of the Lord Lieutenant to allow a company of soldiers to be sent to Glenarm, which he, in his zeal, undertook to house and feed.

The night of his return from Dublin in the first week of February, among other things he brought down with him was a portrait of the late Lady Meredyth, his wife's mother, whose first husband was of Lord Bective's family. It was unframed, and was placed for a little time on the sideboard, while he sat at supper. A shot was suddenly fired through the window, evidently intended for his lordship, as he was alone in the room, but it only struck his mother-in-law's portrait in the cheek. A young man named William Wisnome, Carnlough way, was conjectured to have been the assailant, as quite recently his house had been searched for arms and then burnt and his mother shot. He escaped, some way or other, to Scotland, and did not return for many years. Some of his descendants were in Larne for years afterwards, and may be there yet.

A few days later Colonel Bloomfield, who had a large force in Ballymena, despatched Lieutenant Walsh to confer with Lord Antrim about the accommodation he had offered. Walsh dined at the castle, where his young wife and her mother were staying. He set off in good spirits, on a fine spring evening, with two troopers for escort. As the gloom deepened and the road wound between the trees of the deer park and a high hawthorne hedge, a well-aimed shot from each side, and Lieutenant Walsh fell dead from his horse. The troopers returned to the

* The Turnleys were Belfast merchants, and only recent purchasers in the glens.

castle, with his body flung in front of one of their horses. The one on which he had ridden bolted, and was found neighing at the barrack door in Ballymena the next morning.

This affair was a great shock to everyone at the castle and a heavy blow to Walsh's young wife, who was near her confinement. In due course this took place, and Anne, the daughter borne under such sad circumstances, was married in 1810, in Glenarm Church, to Solomon Darcus, the then recently appointed Clerk of the Peace for County Antrim, which office he held for forty-four years. He built a fine house, called Gardenmore, in Larne, and died there in 1846.

My father's mother was sister to Anne Walsh, and when he came to the North of Ireland in that year he lost no time in making the acquaintance of Mrs. Darcus. For a great many years my father had been on foreign service, and in his advancing years he did not care much for the long and often cold drive round the Antrim coast, but the young people, once they had made her acquaintance, were often asked to stay with her. I, especially, spent long visits there, one extending to several months.

Mrs. Darcus was an exceedingly clever woman, with a wide experience of life in her husband's time; she, like my father, had a wonderful memory, and my greatest delight was to get her to recount events and circumstances of what we called old times. Mrs. Walsh's mother had only died three or four years before, aged 93, and had enjoyed a pension of £300 for many years.

Alexander, 5th Earl of Antrim, succeeded to the title in 1721, and held it until his death in 1775. The name of his second wife was Anne Plunkett, a daughter of Lord Louth. By her he had two daughters, Rachel and Elizabeth Helena, and one son, Randal William, his successor. The government, by way of reward for Lord Antrim's zeal during the land troubles, created Randal a marquis, but he never took out the patent. He died in 1775, and was succeeded by his son, the 6th Earl, who, although he had two brothers living, constituted his eldest daughter, Anne, countess of Antrim, and heiress of all the possessions he had power to leave when he died in 1791. He pleads in his petition to Rutland, lord lieutenant, "that it had not pleased Almighty God to bless him with male issue," and that his titles might descend to his daughter, which petition was granted. His daughter, Anne, countess of Antrim, was married very young to Sir Harry Vane Tempest, who, it was said, and probably with truth, "that he had a very hard time with 'my lady.'" Be that as it may, when their daughter Anne was about a year old, under pretence of going to see his uncle, the Duke of Cleveland, who was dying, he left Glenarm, and from that time (circa, 1813) to this was never seen or heard of. Various suppositions

were offered, the most probable being that he was lost in crossing from Larne to Scotland. In due time his will was proved; his little girl, Frances Anne, was removed from the custody of her mother, and he left her all his Tempest estates in Durham. Eventually, in 1819, she became second wife of Charles, marquis of Londonderry, brother of the notorious lord Castlereagh, and in 1848 she built Garron Tower. She was a very beautiful woman, fond of dress and pageant, very masterful to her family. She was a kind and hospitable friend to those she took a fancy to. To return to countess Anne, as a gay widow she figured largely (for she grew immensely stout) at Carlton House. She often "fought rounds," as the saying goes, with another heroine in those royal shady circles, the countess of Cork. She "swore," as another adage avers, "like a trooper," and "drank like a fish." With it all, she had the MacDonnell fascination of manner, was a celebrated whip, and belonged to the Four-in-Hand Club. Suddenly she startled all the gay world in which she lived by her marriage, in 1817, with Edmund Phelps, a fashionable concert singer. Concert singers, in those days, were considered "below the salt." He was, however, the son of a well known vicar in Staffordshire, where some of the family are still resident. The Prince Regent "gave her away," and there were many handsome presents, and, stranger still, they left London and all its gaieties, and came and settled down in Glenarm. The countess insisted that her new husband should assume the name of MacDonnell, which he did, by royal consent, a month after his marriage. When the countess Anne died she left Phelps a life interest in the Castle and about £3,000 a year. He was a very tall, large and handsome man, with polished manners, and inclined to take his share in the life of his neighbours.

Upon the death of the countess Anne, lady Letitia Louisa Kerr, her sister Charlotte's daughter, who was a widow, came from Scotland to see her in her last illness. She never left the Castle again. She became countess in 1834, and was succeeded in 1835 by her son, Sir Hugh Seymour. Some said she and Phelps had gone to Switzerland and got married; others—and the majority—said, "Och, it's the ould bad drop in her." They lived in great retirement, and a great many stories, of course, were circulated about them, many of which were untrue, but the county breathed freer when their reign ceased. One rumour said Edmund Phelps was a son of George IV., who "gave the countess away" when she married Phelps. He contested the county against O'Neill, when there were many squits and ballads to his disadvantage. One ran:—

"He swung his fiddle on his back,
And vowed he'd play no more."

The countess Anne Catherine's sister, Letitia Mary, died young.

The lady MacDonnell, who lived with Phelps, was commonly called

Lady Louisa. Phelps (who called himself MacDonnell) kept Lord Antrim out of Glenarm Castle until his death in 1852.

At Phelp's death a new Lord Antrim came to the Castle, married to the daughter of an English earl, very staid and proper, but rather hard up. He died in 1855. They had an only daughter, Lady Helen, equally sedate and proper, who subsequently married in Edinburgh Sir John MacGregor, and died four or five years back.

This was in 1853. I spent several months then at Gardenmore. Mrs. Darcus had family cares and considerable anxiety about her son, who had gone to travel in the East (Egypt, the Holy Land and Arabia), and she had not heard from him for nearly three years. It was a rainy day in April and getting dusk when the servant opened the door and announced, "Lord Antrim." He was the exact replica of Charles, long sallow face, great black eyes, long black hair, and wore a curiously cut suit of black velvet, and all the times I ever saw him after he was always dressed the same way, and looked as if he had stepped out of a picture frame. He was exceedingly polite and agreeable, and said he had always looked forward to making Mrs. Darcus' acquaintance, only fate had compelled him to be abroad until recently. Mrs. Darcus had a very good cellar, and under the influence of some old port or claret, I forget which, he told us a good deal of the ups and downs of the MacDonnells. He said what he would like to do for Glenarm and the tenants. The Castle was out of repair and undrained, "the furniture was worm-eaten, there were no carriages, no horses." Then he began about old times, and Mrs. Darcus had many reminiscences of her mother's and her own to relate, amongst others about the shot which pierced the cheek of lady Meredyth, his mother-in-law. "It is an old daub, and has no frame, and I think it is in one of the small bedrooms. You must come down and see it," but Mrs. Darcus shook her head and said she rarely left the house. "Then you come," turning to me. I said I was returning home in a day or so. "But I have seen you riding in Glenarm, so the next time you ride so far, come up to the Castle. Except at Bench day I rarely am from home just now, and my wife will be glad to see you, even if I am not there." In about a fortnight I was able to accept this invitation. The place seemed rather in disorder, but my sister and I had a cordial reception from both Lord and Lady Antrim. They were going from home for a few weeks while workmen were in the house and the drainage seen to. After luncheon, Lord Antrim inquired of his wife in which room was the picture with the bullet mark. Lady Antrim, turning to me, said, "If you do not mind, I will not go upstairs, but if you go up and turn to the right there is a short passage, and go in to the third door." I had no difficulty in finding the room, which was small, with little or no furniture, and a small window without curtain or

blind. The portrait was a mere daub of a very common-place woman, with a blue dress, a pearl necklace, and gold comb. I went to the window to see if I could make out the moat, and turned to leave the room to hurry our departure, as the daylight was fast fading, when, lo! there was a woman standing in the doorway. She was tall, with a careworn face and dark deep-set eyes. She wore what seemed, in the momentary sight I had, a short petticoat of blue and brown homespun. Her arms were extended, holding the strings of a cap with the frills, such as the Irish women used to wear. "Well?" I cried, for my conviction was she was one of the domestics, and had heard me trip on coming upstairs and came to see what I was about in those rooms, and of course I said nothing when I went down to my host and hostess, and thought no more about the circumstance.

1855—One day in the June of that year my father received a letter from an old friend, Capt. Orlebar, R.N., to say he was touring the coast on behalf of the "Shipwrecked Sailors' and Fishermen's Society." He had been asked to dine and stop at the Castle, as Lord Antrim was an old shipmate, and the next day he duly arrived with us. My father was very glad to see him, and like all naval officers they had a host of recollections and memories to exchange, and of course there was a little grumbling. At dinner, while speaking of the great beauties of the coast drive, he referred to Glenarm Castle, and told us that Lord Antrim was in bad health, and then mentioned what he called "a serious personal incident in his night there." I was awakened very early by the birds singing in the trees close to the window. It was bright daylight, and I turned on my elbow to reach my watch from a small table where my candle stood, and there, right in the doorway, was a woman, evidently a servant by her dress, and just risen, for she wore a mob cap, and was holding the strings out in a dazed manner, with bare arms. 'Well?' I cried, sharply, and she was gone. I did not say anything about this at breakfast to them, but, by Jove! I thought it was perhaps some of the queer ways of you Irish to see if their guests are alive still."

Capt. Orlebar went on his way, and very soon after Lord Antrim went his way on a journey, which ended in Bun-na-Margie.

Shortly after this I took my way to see the MacDonnell, of Ballylegg, in Glenarriff. He was very old and very feeble, but still retained a vivid memory of past events, was steeped in legends and "auld warl cracks," which he was never averse to "go over" to a sympathetic listener. "Was there ever a ghost in Glenarm Castle?" I asked, as he finished a long account of how his great-great-grandfather went and fought the Bissets. "Oh, aye, plenty, you may be sure. Why, Ann Bisset walks to this day, and, strange to say, it is only to strangers she ever appears.

You see, she would not ask a favour of us, for we MacDonnells are her enemies." This conversation decided me in the belief that I had seen a ghost.

Some time in the autumn of this year the new lord took up his residence in Glenarm. He was a Commander in the R.N., and was married to a Miss MacCann, daughter of Major MacCann, M.P. for Louth, and had a large family, of which the present Lord Antrim is one. They effected great alterations in the castle and surroundings, and lived there very quietly for many years. I believe there are now very little of the old MacDonnell relics or traditions about the place. All are gone. It is only a legal fiction that the present occupiers are called MacDonnell and Antrim, for they are neither paternally.

1856—I think it was in 1856, I and some friends were invited to go to lunch in Glenarm by de Gernon, the police officer stationed there. He was very intimate at the castle, and although the "Antrims" were absent at the time, he desired we should come up with him and see the alterations which had been made, and as he walked along he told us how a few days previously he had been called on to go up to the castle, where some men, who were cleaning out the moat, had found a skeleton under some of the stones which were removed in pulling up the old rough grass with which the moat was full. It is remarkable, said de Gernon, the first word out of every one's mouth was '98, but the stones had been there much longer. The skull was fractured, and his theory was—and in all probability it was the correct one—that the original was one of the household or family of Bisset, who had fallen a victim in some of the raids or foul play of the MacDonnells. The bones were laid in the old graveyard which has been desecrated and turned into plough land.

Requiescat in pace.

L. L. A.

OAK STATUE OF SAINT MURA.
CARVED BY ROBERT MAY
FOR THE O'NEILL CHAPEL AT LISBON.

The Antiquities of Fahan in Inis-Eoghan.

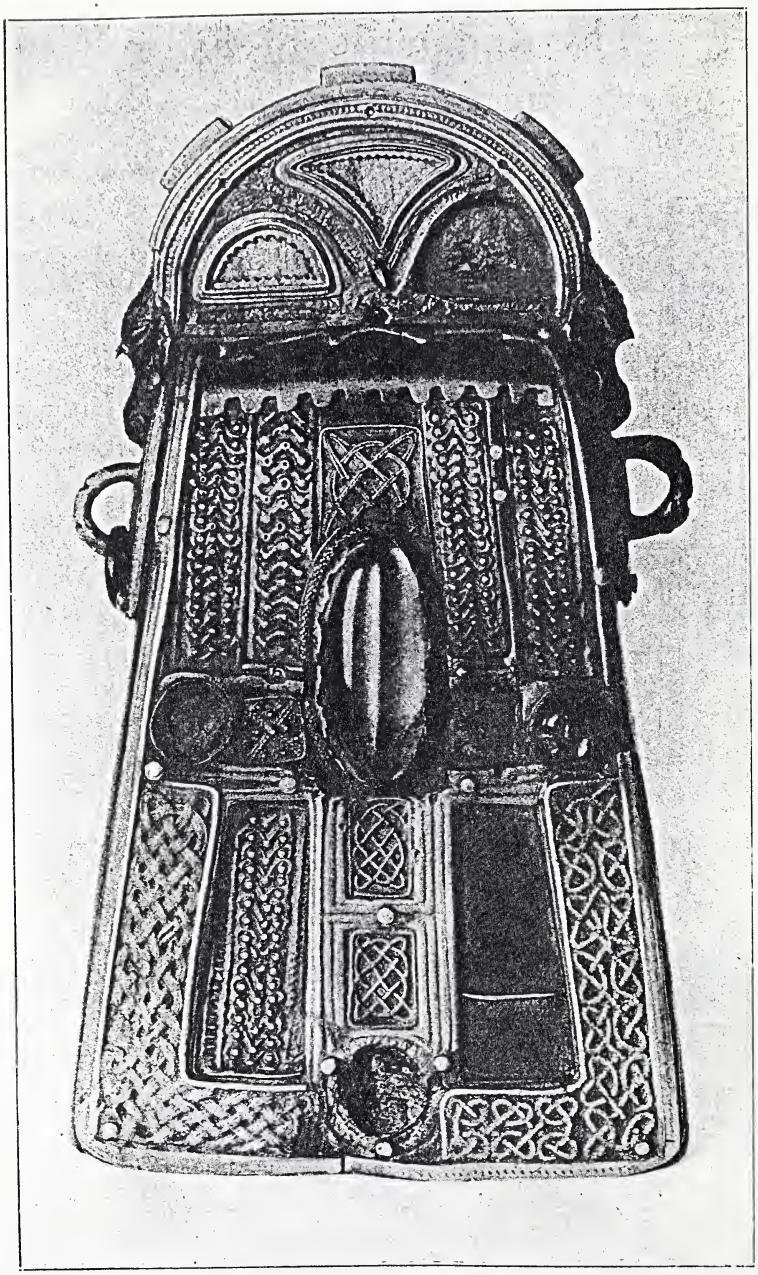
By Andrew Spence of Derry.

FAHAN is a sheltered spot on the eastern shore of Lough Suible, where one of the hills which form the natural ramparts of Inis-Eoghan thrusts its foot into the sea. It can be reached by rail from Derry city, a distance of 9 miles. Of pagan remains there are few, but the stately Grainan of Aileach still shines clear in the morning sun in full view of the dweller in Fahan. No doubt to that mysterious pile the eyes of the early inhabitants often turned in wonder not unmixed with fear before the advent of Christianity had changed the old rites and awakened that new life which later earned for Ireland the title "The Isle of the Saints." An ideal place was this for the simple life of those far-off heroic days. A fertile valley, a wooded slope, and a natural harbour in landlocked sea teeming with fish, combined to supply the frugal needs of a primitive people. Here might the nameless Celtic poet have sung:—

"I have a shieling in the wood,
None knows it save my God:
An ash tree on the hither side, a hazel-bush beyond,
A huge old tree encompasses it.
Two heath-clad door-posts for support,
And a lintel of honey-suckle:
The forest around its narrowness sheds
Its mast upon fat swine."

Two cromlechs, known as the "Giant's Den" and the "Giant's Grave," are to be found on the Buncrana side of the hill, and a prehistoric lis or rath in Barnes. The cairn on the top of Gollan Hill is known as Gollan's Grave. MacFirbis, quoting from an ancient authority (O'Curry MSS., mat. p. 222), states that among the oldest stone builders of Erin was Gabhlan (pronounced Gollan), one of the builders of the stone fort of Aileach. If this is not a confirmation of the tradition it is a wonderful coincidence.

But Fahan is chiefly interesting as the site of the ancient abbey of St. Mura. This saint flourished early in the seventh century, and founded here a monastery which continued to be a centre of piety and learning for upwards of a thousand years. Like his great compatriot, St. Columbcill, St. Mura was descended from Niall of the Nine Hostages, but, as Colgan finely says, "He far surpassed the nobleness of his family by the splendour



BELL SHRINE OF SAINT MURA.

of his virtues." He was the patron saint of his kinsmen, the O'Neils, and this fact gave the abbey of Fahan a place of importance in the history of Ulster from the 7th to the 17th century. The O'Neil of Lisbon some years ago had a statue of the saint erected in his private chapel.

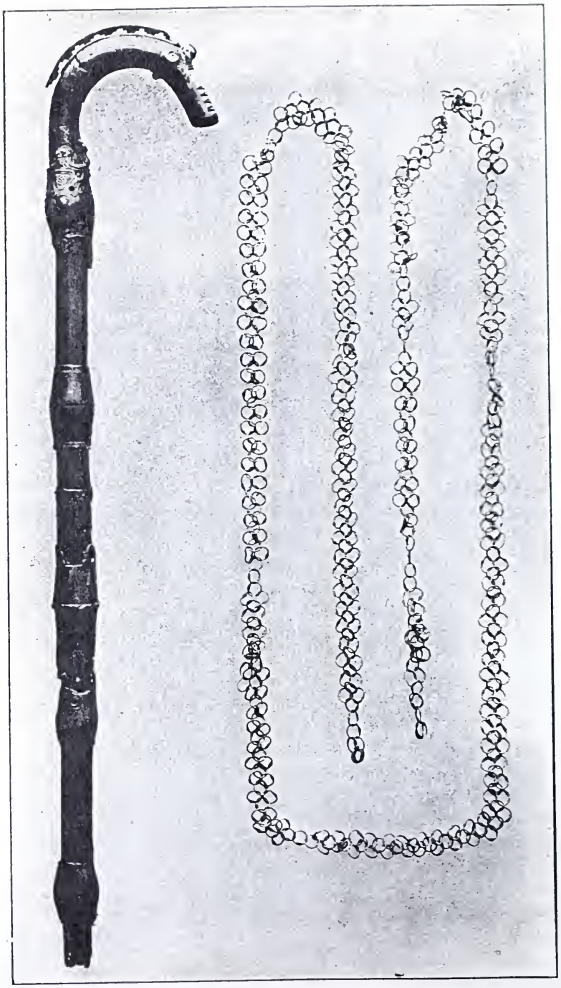
We owe most of what we know about St. Mura to John Colgan, a Franciscan friar born in Glen-tochair, also in Inis-Eoghan in 1592. His works, written while he was a professor in the convent of St. Antony of Padua, in Louvian, Belgium, are a mine of wealth to archæologists, but of course they have not the value of contemporary records. Rev. M. Sheerin, parish priest of Fahan, has suggested to the writer that Colgan may have received part of his early education at the ancient abbey before its final destruction early in the 17th century. It is extremely probable that this interesting surmise is correct. Colgan's own words are (*Acta Sanctorum*, p. 588):—

"I am now living in Belgium, at a great distance from my native land, though I was formerly intimately acquainted with this very place. . . . There existed one little book in which St. Mura had written in the metre of his country's language; the Acts of St. Columbcill, and fragments are extant to this day, and are often quoted in other Acts of the same Saint. . . . There existed also before the troubles of these times the office belonging to this Saint, of which we formerly saw fragments in which many of his miracles and virtues were recounted."

What precious treasures these ancient records would be if they could now be found! Colgan speaks with pardonable bitterness of the "abhorrence and rabid fury with which the heretics carried off and destroyed all sacred things," but it must be remembered that the "black strangers" (the expression is used to the present day) did not spare the rich monasteries in their countless invasions of the Irish coast. Many treasures of Celtic literature and art were no doubt lost before the troubled days of the 17th century, in the Civil Wars and Danish raids which were so frequent.* Not only are the written records of the history of Othan-mor, Fathan-mura, or Fahan lost, but there are singularly few antiquarian remains or local traditions. This is no doubt due to the proximity of Fahan to Derry, and to the district having been the theatre of the fierce struggle carried on through six generations between the Irish chiefs, O'Donnel, O'Doherty, and O'Neil, and the invading Saxons and Albanian Scots.

About a quarter of a mile along the railway line from Fahan towards Derry St. Mura's Well is situated. Here the people may still be seen

* For one of these see the "Four Masters," year 1101, where Ua-Brian, King of Munster, led a great army into Inis-Eoghan and burned many churches and many forts about Fathain-Mura.



BACHULL-MURA.

THE CROZIER OF ST. MURA

AND

THE CHAIN OF ST. MURA.

(In National Museum, Dublin.)

at their prayers, and the humble tokens hanging on the surrounding branches show that the chain of prayer which has been offered up at this unpretentious spot for the past 1,300 years is still unbroken. A singular fact in connection with this Holy Well is the presence of a small modern cross erected alongside by Dr. Bernard of Buncrana. From time immemorial it had been customary to make a "station" here on the feast of St. John the Baptist, but this observance ceased more than a generation ago. At the present day many of the local people visit the well on 15th August.

The old graveyard of Fahan is close to the site of the "Great Church" which, probably about the 12th century, took the place of the more primitive structure erected by the founder, around which clustered the

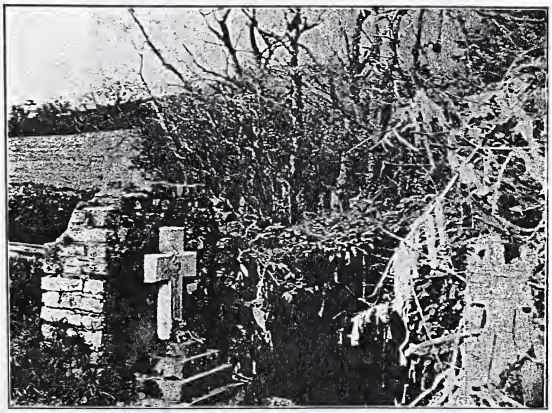


Photo by] THE HOLY WELL OF SAINT MURA AT FAHAN. [*R. T. Wilson.*

cells of the community. The most interesting object in the graveyard is the cross of St. Mura. No one can fail to admire the bold and graceful lines of the tracery which form the cross. The reader will see from the photographs that the bands are plain with marginal lines, a well-known Irish form. The claim which has been made that these are bands of three ridges, and, therefore, unique in Irish Celtic interlacements, is obviously mistaken. On the east side the figure of an ecclesiastic is rudely carved, probably by a later and less skilful hand, under each arm of the cross. Some inscriptions, the deciphering of which may not yet be hopeless, will also be seen. It is extremely probable that this fine Celtic monument marks the site of the grave of St. Mura himself.

There is a friar's grave close to the old bridle path across the mountain above, which, no doubt, is the last resting-place of some humble member of the community, who, on an errand of mercy, or perhaps in time of war, breathed his last in the mountain pass, and was buried where he fell.

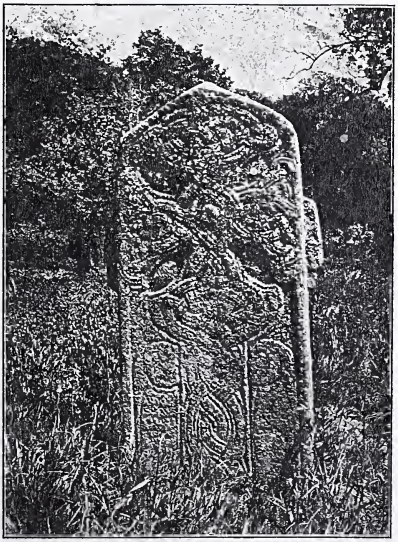
Built into the wall of the graveyard the visitor will find two interesting carved stones, doubtless saved from the ruins of the ancient abbey by some one with a reverence for the past. One displays a square

THE CROSS OF ST. MURA AT FAHAN.
(East Face.)
(Photo by H. S. Crawford.)

cross in relief, with a raised border; the other, called the "Wishing Stone," is of ruder workmanship, and possesses a curious cavity in the centre. The late W. J. O'Doherty, C.E., to whose researches regarding St. Mura the present writer is much indebted, stated, in a paper read before the Royal Irish Academy in 1881, that the people believed that it had been placed outside the abbey as a stoup for holy water. A somewhat similar stone, the water in which is believed to never fail and to possess miraculous

healing powers, is to be found in the disused graveyard at Donaghanie, in Tir-Eoghan.

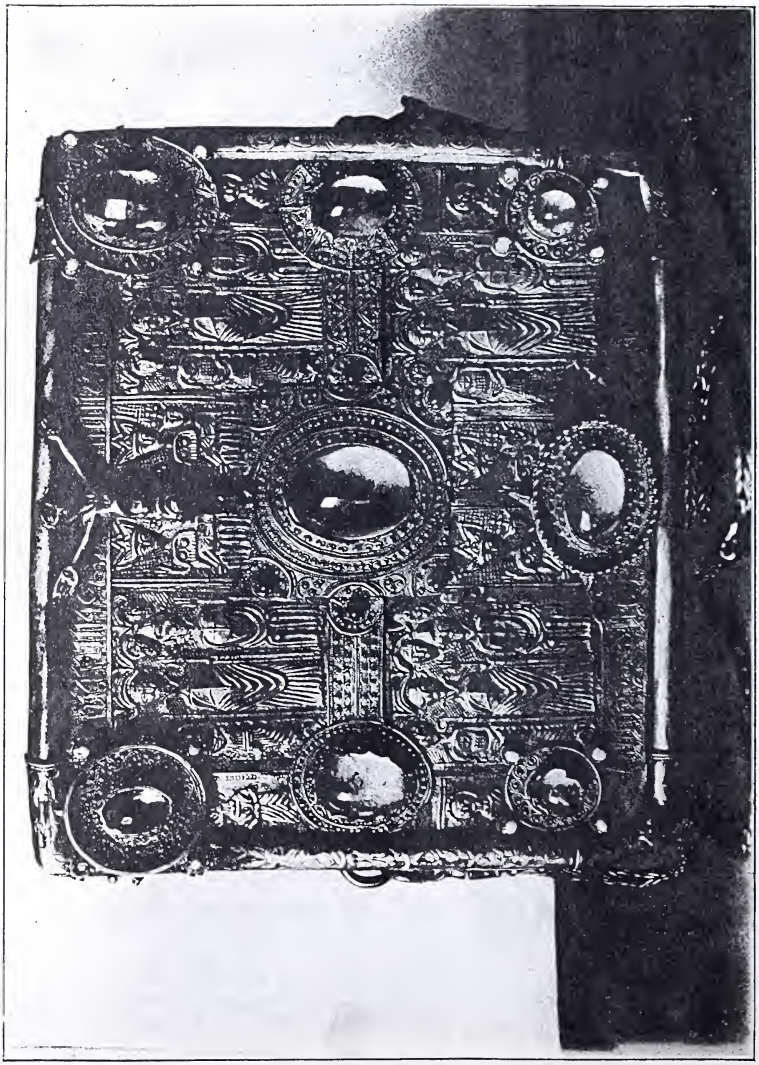
In the roll of abbots the greatest name after St. Mura was Fothadh the Canonist. He it was who, being appealed to by king Niall Frossagh on the complaint of the primate of Armagh, laid down the law which relieved the clergy and the religious communities of Ireland from the enforced duty of joining in the hostings and marching to the wars which occurred in the early history of our land. This was in A.D. 804.



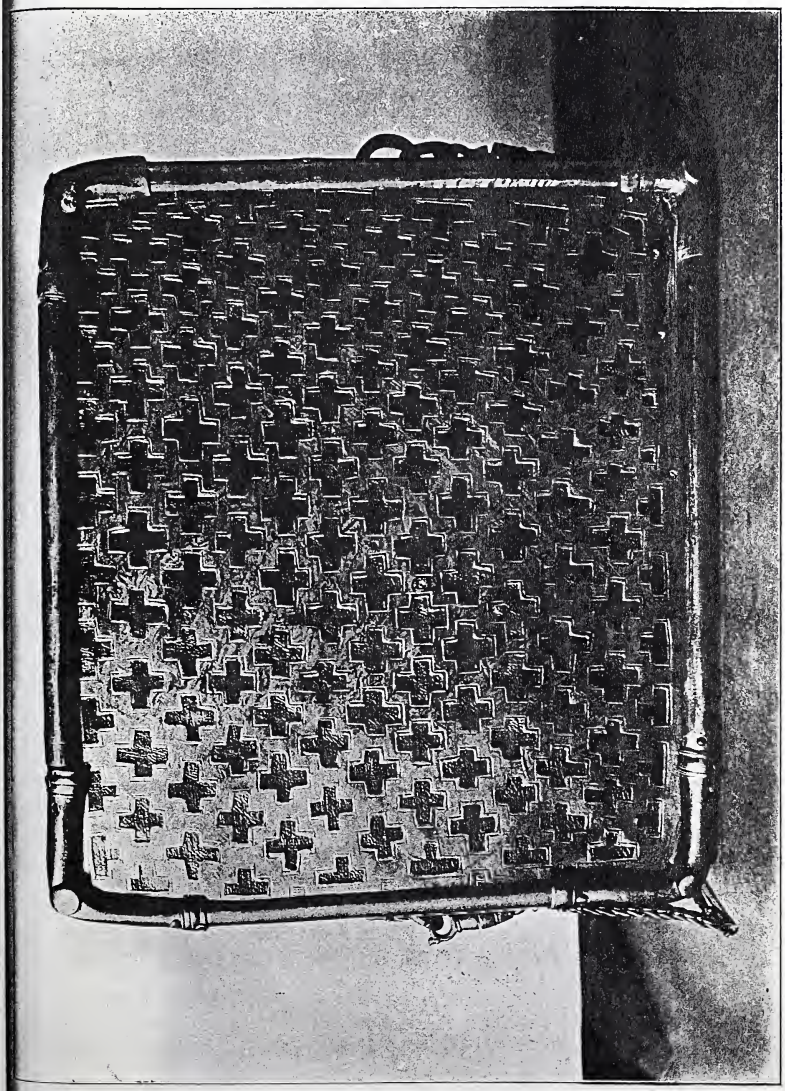
THE CROSS OF ST. MURA AT FAHAN.
(West Face.)

(Photo by Canon Dickson.)

Some other relics of the Abbey of Fahan have been traced. The shrine of St. Mura's Bell is of bronze, 6½ inches high. It is decorated with ornamental work in gold and silver and set with crystals and amber. It is believed to belong to the 7th century, although the decoration is of the 10th, 11th, and 12th centuries. At the time of the Irish famine it was bought from a poor fisherman of Lisfannon, Fahan, for the sum of £6,



THE MOSAIC.



THE MOISACH. *(Back View.)*

by a man named Reynolds, who disposed of it to W. J. M'Clelland of Dungannon. It was afterwards sold at Christies', London, to Lord Londesborough for £72. It is believed to have been acquired at the Londesborough sale by Spitzer of Paris, but the writer cannot find it mentioned in the sale catalogue of the Spitzer Collection, 1893, nor in the Catalogue de Luxe of same, 1890-92. It is now in the Wallace Collection, London, but the Keeper has no record of how or when it was acquired. Tradition tells that the Bell came ringing down from Heaven; that it possessed mysterious power to alleviate human suffering, and that the mothers of the people came from afar to get a drink from it before their confinement. These legends are not yet quite forgotten in Fahan, and the writer has been told a further interesting story that the Abbey was once despoiled of this Bell and other treasures by a Danish ship, which was wrecked in Lough Suible before the invaders escaped with their booty, and that the Bell was recovered by a fisherman many years after. Dr. Petrie and W. J. O'Doherty seem to have regarded the object in question as the Bell itself, but, after examining it in its present home, the writer ventures to suggest that the original Bell of St. Mura was never recovered, and that the object in the collection is the Shrine with which it was customary to encase such highly prized relics of the early Irish Church.

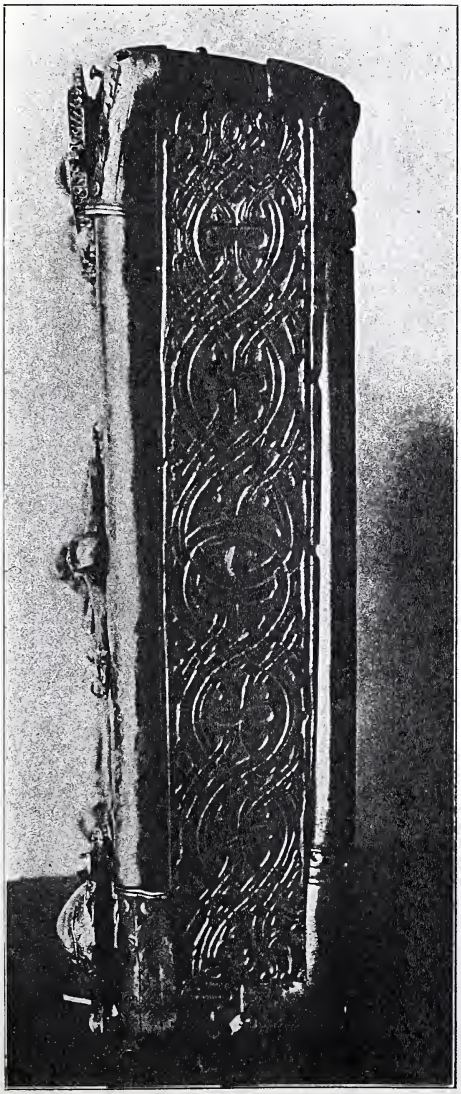
Portion of the Bachull-Mura, or crozier of St. Mura, mentioned by Colgan as covered over and adorned with gems and much venerated, is now in the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy, but stripped of its precious stones and much corroded. A bronze chain of St. Mura is also in the possession of the Academy.

The baptismal font belonging to the ancient Abbey was long preserved as an heirloom by a family in Fahan, and is now in the Catholic Church of Lag, near Malin, Inis-Eoghan.

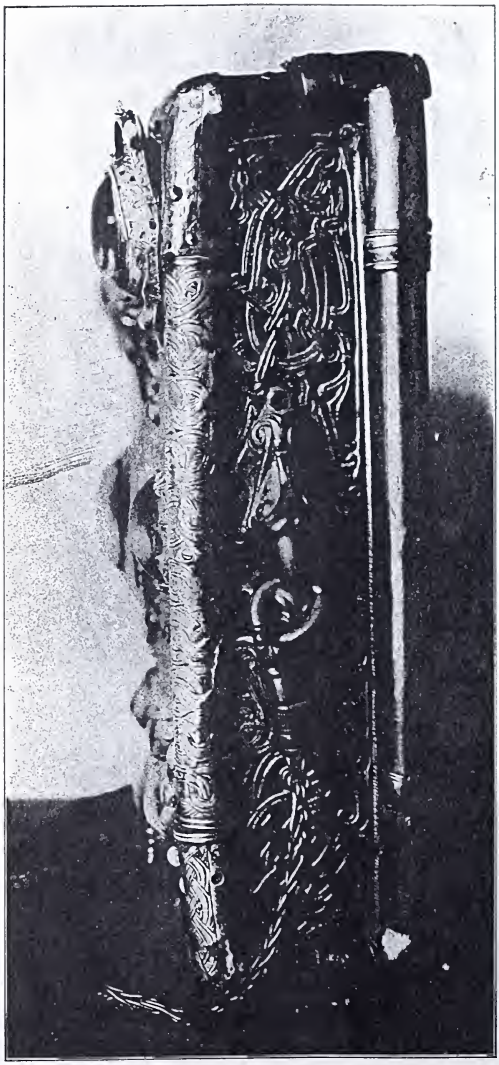
The moisach, an ancient reliquary, found with the late Bishop Bernard, who was the son of a Bishop of Derry, and at one time rector of Fahan, is now in the college of St. Columba, Rathfarnham, Dublin. It is probable this interesting relic is also one of the scattered treasures that once found a home in the ancient Abbey.

The ivy-covered ruins in Fahan Churchyard are the remains of a Protestant Church built at the time of the Plantation, in which it is probable some of the stones of the old Abbey were used. Only the chancel remains, and measures 24 ft. by 19 ft.

The graveyard is perhaps unique in that it has provided a last resting-place for the people since the seventh century and is still in use. To be buried in Fahan was at one time a hope cherished by the pious in Inis-Eoghan. Few of the older graves are marked, and fewer still have had their inscriptions deciphered.



THE MOISACH. *(End View.)*



THE MOISACIL. *(End View.)*

A group of marble head stones, which mark the graves of 17th and 18th century priests, being engraved with bell, book, and chalice, and some other signs, which it is not easy to decipher, are now by a strange perversion called the "Freemasons' Graves."

Here also lies buried Colonel Richard Sampson, died 1652, son of the first Sampson who came to Ireland with Dowcra in 1599, and ancestor of Rev. George Vaughan Sampson, author of the Survey of Derry published in 1802, and of the patriot writer and advocate of '98, William Sampson, who edited the *Northern Star* when Samuel Neilson was in prison, and defended William Orr and many other patriots. The tablet in the church reads as follows:—

"This tablet is erected by Maria Hester Sampson of Walworth to replace one which was formerly in the old church of Fahan and which was broken in removal; the following inscription being the same as that upon the tomb stone and tablet which are both within the church":—

"Here lyeth the body of M— Richard Sampsone whoe die the 12th of Mrxx Ann 1652 ann Wray his doghter died the 11th of Stp ann Dom 1678."

The name Vaughan came into the family by marriage with the Vaughans of Buncranagh Castle. It was to Henry Vaughan, son of Dowcra's engineer and architect, that Sir Arthur Chichester, after the slaughter of Sir Cahir O'Doherty, assigned Buncranagh Castle, with eleven quarters of land and several half quarters and fishings, for £50 yearly.

Sir John Vaughan built the City and Cathedral of Derry, and was Governor of the city for 32 years after Pawlett had been slain by Phelime Riaagh MacDavitt, Sir Cahir O'Doherty's fierce lieutenant.

George Vaughan, third and last in descent from Sir John Vaughan, was governor of the county of Donegal, and lived in princely style in Buncranagh Castle. He rebuilt Buncranagh Town and Castle, and was the first to introduce a bleach green and machinery into Donegal. He is buried in the north side of the chancel of the old church at Fahan, but no stone marks the site.

The remains of Agnes Jones (1832-68), a colleague of Florence Nightingale, and the founder of workhouse nursing, also lie here. It was in Fahan House, built in the grounds of the ancient Abbey, that this noble woman prepared for her life work, and her fame is not yet forgotten in the neighbourhood.

THE MOISACH. *(End View.)*

Some quaint epitaphs are to be seen. One in memory of the wife of Capt. Moor, Buncranagh Castle, died 1799, reads:—

"Farewell, vain world,
I've had enough of thee,
And now am careless
What thou sayest of me;
Thy smiles I count not,
Nor thy frowns I fear;
My days are past,
My head lays quiet here.
Whatever faults you've
Seen in me
Take care to shun,
For look at home
Enough there to be done."

The parish of Fahan is in the peculiar position of still enjoying its ancient endowments. Bishop W. King, the first Protestant Bishop of Derry (1690-1702), purchased the advowson of the Rectory of Fahan, and added it to the patronage of the see on condition that the rectors chosen should be able to speak to the people in the Irish tongue. The trust was so constituted that it was left untouched by the Act of Disestablishment, and the inhabitants of Lower Fahan have the distinction of being, with one exception, the only tithe paying parishioners in Ireland.

For further information on this subject the reader should consult ULSTER JOURNAL OF ARCHÆOLOGY, October, 1853 (St. Mura, by Rev. Dr. Reeves; the Bell of St. Mura, by W. J. M'Clelland); Inis-Owen and Tirconnell, by W. J. O'Doherty (Traynor, 1895); Proceedings R.I.A., 29th November, 1851, and 28th February, 1881, &c.

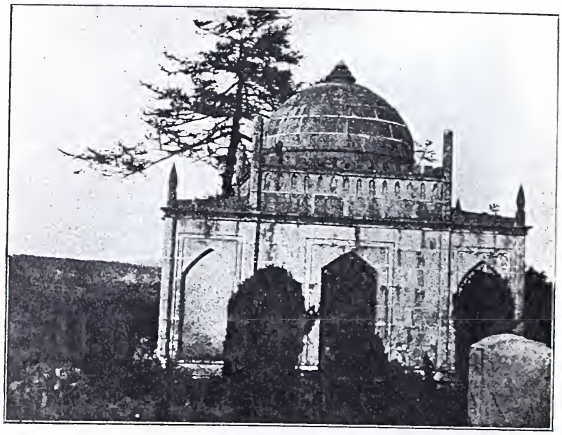
Cill-Brigid.

Kilbride, County Antrim.

Stephenson Mausoleum.

By Francis Joseph Bigger.

IN this ancient graveyard, about the centre of it, stands the tomb of the Stephenson family, erected after the style of an Indian temple, and built of Tardree granite. It was built in 1837, as can be seen by the record on the heavy iron door, "Rowan, Doagh, 1837." The Rowans were founders at that time in the adjoining village of the Grange of Doagh, where there is an



THE STEPHENSON TOMB IN KILBRIDE GRAVEYARD, CO ANTRIM.
(Photo by F. J. B.)

obelisk in the street to the memory of John Rowan. The building is evidently erected over the old graves of the Stephenson family, from a design brought from India as suitable for the burial place of Surgeon Samuel Martin Stephenson of the Madras Presidency, who died in 1834, one year after his father, of the same name, a doctor in Belfast, who died in 1833. The door is in the west side of the tomb, whilst the three panels on the east face bear inscriptions, including that of James Stephenson and Margaret

Martin, his wife, evidently the oldest known, as their dates are not given. There are also inscriptions on the panels on the north and south sides.

East side, south panel—

HERE LIETH
SAMUEL MARTIN STEPHENSON
M.D. OF BELFAST
DIED JANUARY, 1833 AGED 91
MARY ARMSTRONG OF BALLYMINISH ARDS
HIS WIFE
DIED APRIL 1826 AGED 70 YEARS
THEIR CHILDREN
HANNAH AGED 21 YEARS
MARGARET
ROBERT ELDER AND YOUNGER
JOHN ELDER AND YOUNGER
WILLIAM AGED 16 YEARS.

East side, middle panel—

HERE LIETH
JAMES STEPHENSON
AGED 92 YEARS
MARGARET MARTIN, OF STRAID
BALLYMORRIS, HIS WIFE AGED 96 YEARS;
THEIR DAUGHTER
MARGARET DICKEY OF KILLALLY
AGED 78 YEARS
HERE LIETH THE REMAINS OF
ROBERT STEPHENSON M.D.,
OF WELLINGTON PLACE BELFAST
DIED 21st SEPTEMBER 1869 AGED 75 YEARS

East side, north panel—

IN MEMORY OF
SAMUEL MARTIN STEPHENSON
SUPERINTENDING SURGEON
MADRAS PRESIDENCY INDIA
DIED JULY 1834 AGED 50 YEARS
HERE LIETH THE REMAINS OF
JAMES A. STEPHENSON
WHO DIED AT KILALLY
9th MAY 1839 AGED 57

North side—

HERE LIETH THE REMAINS OF
GEORGE ALEXANDER STEPHENSON
LATE SURGEON 3rd DRAGOON GUARDS
DIED AT BRITTAS COUNTY ANTRIM
18 NOVR. 1864 AGED 76 YEARS

South side, other side—

HERE LIETH THE REMAINS OF
AGNES STEPHENSON RELICT OF THE LATE
JOHN SUFFERN OF HOLYWOOD
DIED 12 APRIL 1862
AGED 72 YEARS

The Battle of Benburb.

By Rev. W. T. Latimer, M.A., Author of a History of the Irish Presbyterians, Ulster Biographies, &c., &c.

I HAVE read with great interest the very full, clear, and interesting account of the battle of Benburb by my friend, Henry Tohall, J.P., which was first published in the *Transactions of the Ossory Archæological Society*, and has been reprinted with many additions in the last issue of this *Journal*. The article is founded upon original authorities, and is generally accurate; but as it is almost impossible to write history without falling into errors, and forming wrong conclusions, there are some statements in this paper open to criticism. To a few of these I shall now allude.

The most serious error in this article, and in the map by which it is illustrated, is placing the site of the battlefield close to Tullygiven Lough, two and a half miles from Benburb Castle, instead of at Drumflugh, a mile from that ancient stronghold.

After Munro was repulsed, his army were driven more than half a mile backward towards Caledon. Then they were assailed in flank by a detachment of Irish returning from Dungannon, and most of them driven southwards across the Blackwater, where it is now spanned by the Battleford bridge. This bridge is on the road from Dungannon to Armagh, by way of English, and is just the very place to which the defeated army would be driven by a flank attack made by a detachment coming from Dungannon.

My reasons for believing that the battle was not fought at Knocknacloy, as held by several historians, and for concluding that it was fought from Drumflugh to the Battleford bridge, are as follows:—

(1) The traditions of the inhabitants tell us that the battle was fought in the place to which I refer, and here many gun-balls and also bones have been found. These could not be relics of the battle in 1597, as it was fought at the other side of Drumflugh, between the north-east of that townland and Tobermason, not very far from Moy, as is proven by O'Sullivan. But the Battle of 1646 was fought between the west side of Drumflugh and the Battleford bridge.

(2) Friar O'Mellan, of Brantry, which is not far from the Battleford bridge, states that the two armies met at Drumflugh, which is about a mile and a half nearer to Benburb than the supposed site in Knocknacloy.

(3) The "British Officer" who was present in the conflict states that O'Neill's position was a mile from Benburb, which agrees with O'Mellan.

(4) Sir Richard Bellings relates that the place where O'Neill made choice to fight was defended on the south by "the great river." Now, if the battlefield was a mile from Benburb, as I believe, then the Blackwater would be south of the scene of conflict; but at the south side of Knocknacloy this river would be to the west. Bellings states that as Munro advanced from Caledon the Irish retired from Knocknacloy, that is, withdrew towards Benburb to the place where O'Neill had chosen to fight; but Mr. Tohall places the battlefield in the very south of Knocknacloy.

(5) O'Mellan tells us that many of the Scots in their retreat were drowned in Knocknacloy Lough, which on the map is called Tullygiven Lough, as it lies between the two townlands. This could not have been the case had O'Neill, stationed on Knocknacloy hill, driven the Scots westward into the Blackwater; but it would be quite possible if the battle began at Drumflugh, as some of the Scots taken in flank very probably tried to retreat towards Caledon.

(6) I have been informed by my friend, Mr. Robert Kelly, on whose farm Mr. Tohall supposes the battle to have been fought, that he never found either balls or bones on any part of his land, nor did he ever hear his father state that such had been found there in his time, or in the time of any of his ancestors, who have held the farm since soon after the "plantation," and that there is no tradition of a battle having been ever fought on that ground.

(7) If O'Neill was stationed as is represented on the map that accompanies the article, the sun even at six o'clock, when the battle began, could not have shone in the faces of his troops; but at Drumflugh it would have shone in this direction, and afterwards, when Munro's flank was turned, it would have been against the Scots and in favour of the Irish, which is altogether in accordance with the statement made in the "Aphorismicall Discovery."

(8) No General possessed of any common sense would have marched his army through a bog to take up his position in a peninsula, bounded on one side by the Oona at the only place where it is deep, on another by the Blackwater, and on the third by a swamp, when the Irish army were stationed on a hill forming the neck, from which they could attack the Scots marching to the "knoll" between Mr. Kelly's house and the Blackwater, and when there could be no possible way of retreat in the case of disaster.

(9) From this position Munro could not have seen the Irish forces returning from Dungannon, as they would have arrived on the other side of Knocknacloy hill. Two statements of Bellings, given at the end of the article, are supposed to prove that the battle was fought at Knocknacloy. These are as follow:—"Their scouts cross the fields at Knocknacligh,

a place distant not more than a mile from the Irish Camp," and "General Owen O'Neill made choice of a place to fight in about an English mile from his camp." But the conclusion drawn is completely refuted by another statement of Bellings to the effect that the Irish party sent to retard the progress of Munro, when repulsed, retired "from Knocknacligh to the place the General had appointed for the battle." The solution of what is only a very slight ambiguity seems clear.

It was O'Neill's *first* camp at Benburb that Bellings referred to when he mentions this General's selection of a battlefield about a mile distant, and it must have been the *second* position to which Bellings alludes when he says that the Scottish scouts in the afternoon crossed the fields "at Knocknacligh, a place distant not more than a mile from the Irish camp," and also when he represents the battlefield being at a place to which the Irish detachment retired from Knocknacloy, or else he plainly contradicts himself.

A quotation from the "British Officer" makes all this quite plain: "At this alarum Mac Art [O'Neill] made not his way to Charlemount, but towards his enemies, and marched a myle from Benburb towards them, where he took up his ground on a scrogged high hill and sent out five hundred men more, half pike, half musket, to assist those returning from [their encounter with] the Lord of Ards at Ballykillgavin." This second "camp" of O'Neill's was about a mile from Benburb, and also about a mile from the north part of Knocknacloy to which Munro's scouts had penetrated.

This slightly ambiguous statement of Bellings which I have explained is, so far as I can see, the only original authority quoted for placing the site of the battlefield at Knocknacloy. The positive proofs are all in favour of the position that I have advocated, and there is really nothing to support the other side of the question. Munro had evidently no difficulty in crossing the Oona, which is only a shallow stream, especially in summer, except for a short distance before it falls into the Blackwater. At different places between Eglish and Knocknacloy farmers are accustomed to pass across its fords with horses and carts without any trouble or danger.

At that time Munro would have had very great trouble in marching his army across the bog and swamp between Tullygiven Lough and the Blackwater. The route he followed was very probably west of that lough, which would bring him to a place where the Oona could be easily forded. When he arrived opposite Drumflugh the Blackwater was on his right and a marsh on his left, through which ran a little brook which, of course, would be on the Irish right.

I may add that Davis's statements regarding the battlefield are so

self-contradictory as to be of no value in fixing its position. Besides, we must remember that he had no other way of forming an opinion except from statements of the original authorities to whom I have alluded, and with whom Mr. Tohall is familiar.

Taking all these circumstances into consideration I have no doubt but the battle of Benburb was fought from Drumflugh southwards, through Derrycreevey. Then westwards to the Battleford bridge, where the remains of Munro's army endeavoured to cross the Blackwater, while a few escaped over Thistlehill, and crossed the Oona, trying to return to Caledon. These, or at least some of them, were driven into Knocknacloy lough and drowned, as is related by O'Mellan.

Munro's loss, as calculated by the "British Officer," was about 1,800 killed besides 150 who were taken prisoners. No doubt the slaughter was very great. Friar O'Mellan states that some "extraordinary letters were found with the heretics," who had resolved "not to give quarter to a single man except the General himself."

What authority the writers of these letters had for their statements it would now be impossible to ascertain; but it seems that both armies were resolved to shed as much blood as possible. O'Mellan admits that the wounded Puritans did not escape. The fact that only 150 prisoners were taken, while about 1,800 or more of Munro's army were slain, proves the spirit that prevailed among the victors. In civilized warfare wounded men are treated as prisoners and their wants relieved. At Benburb they were evidently slain. Had the Irish been defeated would they have been treated differently? Probably they would not, if the letters referred to exhibited truly the temper of the Scottish army. I believe, however, that neither Munro nor O'Neill would issue a general order commanding a universal slaughter of the opposed army.

With regard to some other statements of less importance contained in the article, it is not correct to say that Colonel George Munro was General Munro's brother, as he was the General's nephew, and also his son-in-law. Again in an addition to the original article it is stated that the 15th of June is nearly the *shortest* day of the year, but possibly this may be a typographical error.

Notwithstanding these mistakes or erroneous conclusions the article is to be highly commended as a learned and valuable contribution to the history of O'Neill's great victory, and I hope to see other similar contributions from the pen of its author, who has collected his materials with great care, and who wields the pen of a ready writer.

Some Antiquities of Rathlin.

By Henry Morris.

An bRiseaḋ mos.

THE BIG BATTLE.

N the spoken Irish of Ulster from Donegal to Rathlin bṗiṡeaḋ is the general word for "a battle." It is an old word, as it occurs in the Cuchulainn tales, and it originally meant "a defeat." But as the Irish, like good warriors, fought to a finish, every battle was a defeat for one side or the other, hence every battle was a bṗiṡeaḋ, and so the word came in the course of time to mean simply "a battle."

About a sling's cast from the pier—or what passes for a pier—in Church Bay, in Rathlin Island, there is a hollow shown called Lag an Ḃṗiṡe ṁóiṙ, or "The Hollow of the Great Battle." On the hill commanding this hollow is a round eminence called Cnoc a' Scṙíoṫín or, "The Hill of the Screaming," from which it is said the women-folk of the island looked down on the awful carnage of the "Big Battle," and as they saw their sons and husbands fall, gave vent to a dreadful chorus of shrieks and screams.

Many a battle took place in Rathlin, but this is the only one that has stamped itself on the topography of the island. When was this "Big Battle" fought? Against whom was it fought? And who were the victors? These are questions that now no islander can tell.

The late Monsignor O'Laverty, dealing with Rathlin, in his *History of Down and Connor*, says this was the scene of the Campbell massacre in 1642, when "1,600 of the Campbells made their way to Rathlin and swept it bare of every living thing." I do not believe this. Though Monsignor O'Laverty gives it apparently as the tradition of the island when he wrote (1887), no such tradition appears now to exist in regard to this Lag an Ḃṗiṡe ṁóiṙ, though the recollection of the Campbell massacre is still quite vivid. Besides, the reverend historian betrays want of scientific exactness in dealing with these traditions. In vol. iv. he gives the name of this place twice in seven pages (pp. 370-377). The two names thus quoted differ from each other, and the first of them is evidently wrong.

Then the Campbell affair was a massacre—not a battle. Rathlin had no force at the time to make even a show of resistance against

1,600 armed men, and even if the few hundred islanders did offer a resistance it is not likely the women would remain, to watch such an unequal struggle, on a hillock within musket shot of the fighting. The Monsignor, on the authority of Barbour, informs us that when Bruce landed in 1306 with only 300 warriors "the islanders were panic-stricken at the sight of so formidable a host; the women rushed about almost in a frantic state" and assisted their men to collect their cattle and drive them off to a place of safety. How much more likely then that the women would run off in a frantic state before a force of 1,600 men. Again, the Campbells "swept it bare of every living thing." Who then gave and perpetuated the names in question—"The Hollow of the Great Battle," and "The Hill of the Screaming."

The bones of the slaughtered might perhaps mark the site of a battle—granting for a moment that there had been a battle with the Campbells—for those who next occupied the island, but how were these latter to know of the "screaming" of the women or where it took place? Tradition tells of only two survivors, a young child, and a woman who was carried off to Islay and only revisited Rathlin after thirty or forty years. The tradition of the "screaming," crystallized into a place name, could never have descended from these two. No, the Lag an Bhuirte mór in all probability marks the scene of a battle in which the islanders, after perhaps a bloody struggle, came off victorious. This would be to them a "Great Battle," and everything connected with it would be traditionally handed down, and become well known not alone in Rathlin itself, but to all the MacDonnell clan both in Antrim and in Scotland. In this way the names would live on even after the "sweeping" massacres of Essex and the Campbells.

Well, such a battle and such a victory did take place in Rathlin in 1551, when, according to the *Four Masters*,

"A hosting was made by the Lord Justice into Ulster in the beginning of autumn; and he sent the crews of four ships to the Island of Reachrainn to seek for plunder. The sons of MacDonnell of Scotland were upon the island to protect the district. A battle was fought between them, in which the English were defeated, so that not one of them escaped to relate their story, except their chief, a lieutenant, whom these Scots took prisoner."

1. This was unquestionably a "Great Battle" for the MacDonnells and the islanders.

2. The women, feeling secure owing to the presence of the Scotch MacDonnells, would probably remain, confident in the triumph of their side.

3. The incidents of the battle, including the "screaming," would be as well known in Scotland as in Rathlin itself, and the memory of these

incidents would live on, and be perpetuated even though all the islanders were wiped out.

At the least it will be admitted that this is a more feasible conjecture than that of the reverend historian of Down and Connor, for from the loose weak way in which he states it I do not think he ever got this tradition (connecting the Campbell massacre with Lag an Brúite Móir), spontaneously from a Rathlin man. It is well known to those who collect peasant traditions that if you make a suggestion, where the peasant has no definite information of his own, he will at once agree with you, partly to please you, and partly because his mind is not trained to scientific thinking, and probabilities are as good to him as certainties.

CNOC A' SCRIOLIN.

THE HILL OF THE SCREAMING IN RACHRAI. *Photo by F. J. B.*

TOIG AN ALLAIS.

In the face of the hill behind the house of Frank MacCurdy, in the townland of Knockans, will be observed a small square opening in the stone fence. This is the door of a toig allair (called also in Rathlin toig fallair) or "Sweat-house," the prototype of the modern "Turkish Bath." Indeed, it is claimed that the "Turkish Bath" was adopted from the Celtic "Sweat-house," and it is said that in Germany to this day the "Turkish Bath" is called "The Irish Bath."* The hill where this "Sweat-house" is situated is called Bruaige allairt anoc, or "The Brae of the Sweat-house." This toig allair is entered by a door two

* See *Louth Archæological Journal* for 1907.

feet high and twenty inches wide. Inside you find it is built like the bee-hive huts of the early Christians, or like the chambers in the souterrains, with the sides gradually converging until a small hole only remained which served as a chimney or ventilator. The height of this curious structure is six feet; length from door to back, five feet; and breadth, four and a half feet. There is no trace of mortar, or of any kind of cement in the building, but outside the stone shell was a coating of sods which rendered the chamber air-proof. This toiġ allais was used up till about fifty years ago, as a remedy for pleurisy, rheumatism, and "pains in the bones." Some of the islanders still living remember to have seen it used. A fire was lit within until the inside was almost red-hot. Then the fire was cleared out, light sods were spread on the paved floor, and the roof was closed by a sod, and the doorway was also closed up. The patients remained inside as long as they could endure it, and then came out. About twenty yards down from the toiġ allais is a stream which could be dammed up so that the patients could take a cold plunge on coming out. It is not likely that old or feeble persons did this, nor do the present Rathlin people think that anybody did so. This interesting relic seems to have been missed by Monsignor O'Laverty, as he makes no reference to it.

In the townland of Garvagh there was formerly another toiġ allais, for a hollow in that townland is still called ġlac an toiġe allais, or "The Hollow of the Toighe Allais." "ġlac" by the way, is a common word in Rathlin for a small hollow, resembling the hollow palm (ġlac) of the hand.

Cill Naoiṁ Ruain.

In the same townland of Cnocán (Angl., Knockans), on the eastern slope of a heather plot, not far from the toiġ allais can be traced a number of circles in the heather. Five of these can be distinctly traced (See A, C, E, G, I in plan) by means of rough boulders laid irregularly in the circumference. These boulders are seldom more than a foot in height, and in many instances are almost covered over with heather and earth. The remaining circles shown on the accompanying plan are doubtful, as their circumferences are marked, not by boulders, but by slight elevations in the turf. The pillar-stone (marked D) is the most conspicuous object on the site. The arc, K, is clearly marked with pretty large boulders. The tradition of the island is that this is the site of a monastery, which is called Cill Ui Ḋṁġáin. This is the way the name is at present pronounced, but as the cill (church or graveyard) was most probably called after a saint, it is evident the proper form of the name

is cill (n)aoṁ Ruain, *i.e.*, "the church of St. Ruan." Monsignor O'Laverty gives the name as *Killvoruan*, which is a very imperfect phonetic rendering in English of the name. He explains it as "the church of St. Ruan." After a rather inexact description of the remains, he says: "The various stone circles seem the foundations of dry stone walls. Though the people say this is a graveyard they have no means of ascertaining it, for their reverence for the place prevents them from disturbing it. There can be little doubt that the outer circle is the foundation of an ecclesiastical cashel, and that the smaller circles are the foundations of cells of the simplest construction. That consisted of a circular wall of dry stones into which branches of trees were inserted, the tops of which were tied together like the ribs of an umbrella, and on these were laid sods. These structures were then thatched with heather, and presented an appearance precisely similar to the Boley Houses described in the State Papers of the time of Hugh O'Neill. Ruan, whose name these places bear, was probably the Luan mentioned in the life of St. Malachi written by St. Bernard. The latter says that one monk named Luan (Luanus) founded one hundred monasteries. All these establishments were probably of the same class as those on Rathlin." In Irish l and n are frequently interchanged even in common words, so that the change from Luan to Ruan is not as great as it might appear in English.

An examination will show the comparative size and disposition of the circles as they appear at the present day. Monsignor O'Laverty mentions another such circular enclosure in Rathlin in the townland of Corravindoo. He says it also is called "Kilvoruan," *recte*, Cill Naoiṁ Ruain. I have not seen it.

PLANS AND MEASUREMENTS.

A—12 yards in diameter: about 33 stones remaining in circumference.
B—Only faintly discernible in the heather: no stones in circumference.
C—4 yards in diameter: about 7 stones in circumference.
D—Conical pillar stone about 3 feet high.
E—6 yards in diameter: about 8 stones still remaining in the circumference.
F—Doubtful circle, faintly discernible.
G—12 yards in diameter: about 13 stones in circumference.
H—Trace of smaller circle within G.
I—5 yards in diameter: about 15 stones in circumference.
K—Seems like arc of a large enclosing circle.

To the south-west of the cill, and near the margin of a small lakelet, is a stone naturally shaped to afford a seat for two persons. Here, according to the people residing in the neighbourhood, some of the monks used to sit when reciting their daily offices.

An Dún Mór.

One of the most magnificent, impressive and interesting remains in Rathlin is the dún mór in the townland of Ballygeel. It is called dun mór on the ordnance maps, but it is called at the present day by the islanders dún Eoin Ruaiḋ (*i.e.*, Red Owen's Fort), probably from some person called "Red Owen" who in modern times owned the fort and the land adjoining. In appearance it is perfectly artificial looking, with steep precipitous sides, but a close inspection will show that it is natural, but, as Monsignor O'Laverty observes, "trimmed by art." Its artificial-looking shape is due to the peculiar perpendicular formation of the basaltic rocks so common in Rathlin and around its shores. My measurements of this remarkable feature differ somewhat from Monsignor O'Laverty, so I set them down here. Its height is 40 feet on the east, increasing to about 70 feet on the west, where the ground slopes down to a marsh. It is oval on the top, the longer axis, running north and south, measuring 160 feet, and the shorter axis measuring 115 feet. There is merely a trace of what appears to have been a cyclopean wall, 11 feet thick, running round the margin of the top, having an opening like a doorway on the west side. The dun stands in the centre of an oval basin, which is surrounded at some distance with elevated ground, shutting out the view on all sides, except where a *bearna*, or gap, called Ceim dúna Eóin Ruaiḋ, shows the sea and Irish coast to the south, and a deep creek, called Port dúin (or dúna), na n Giall shows a view of the ocean to the north. Not alone the name, but the position and appearance of this dún mór conclusively shows that it must have been a fortified hillock or rock, and when properly fortified it must have been in ancient days a place of marvellous strength, almost impregnable.

The happiest thing that antiquarians have written about Rathlin is the identification of this dún with the hostel of King Donn, King of Rathlin, in the Irish story—"The Martial Career of Congal Clairingheach." This identification, it would appear, was first made by Rev. George Hill, author of the "History of the MacDonnells of Antrim," and was adopted and enlarged upon by Monsignor O'Laverty. P. M. MacSweeney, the learned editor of this story for the Irish Texts Society, accepts this identification entirely, as it would appear, on the good faith of the author of the *History of Down and Connor*. But anyone who visits the spot, and with MacSweeney's critical text before him, cannot help agreeing with and confirming the two reverend historians in their identifications, and also the opinion of Monsignor O'Laverty that the writer of the story must have resided on Rathlin long enough at least to become intimately acquainted with its topography. I will not repeat these identifications, as they are all to be found in O'Laverty's chapter on Rathlin.

But the faithfulness of the story to the place and its character is not half exhausted in this chapter. It would appear that after several futile attempts at taking the hostel by storm, Nobgodon's forces despaired of taking by force such a strong elevated fortress, and tried to fire it by shooting at it volleys of fiery darts, which seem to have for a time succeeded in setting the wooden hostel on fire. Then I think it can be inferred from the story that during the night Fergus and his fellow-defenders contented themselves with acting on the defensive, and made their circuits of the hostel and wreaked slaughter on the besiegers from the top of the dún, where skilled warriors with plenty of ammunition could play havoc with masses of men forty or fifty feet below them. Eight of these attacks are recorded as having been repulsed during the night, and it was only when day dawned that Conghal came out and assumed the offensive, and began cutting "battle-gaps" and "warrior-paths" through the besieging forces. Finally, when the besiegers were routed, according to MacSweeney's more correct version, "their way of escape was narrow save by their going into the sea." The precipitous ridges both on west and east would be a fatal check to a retreating host closely pursued; the narrow gap of Céim ꝺúna Eóin Ruaiꝺ to the south promised little better, so that they were hemmed in, and in their desperate straits the sea, where their ships lay, seemed the only avenue of hope for the routed foreigners. Hence they took that way, as the text leaves us to infer, for it states: "If the slaughter was thick in the midst of the battle it was thicker in the bays when the warriors reached the ships; and thus fell all the hosts of Uardha by Conghal and his people."

A single glance at the place will show how true this must have been. The deep creeks east and west of the little *Greenan* peninsula must have proved veritable death-traps to the foreigners. A beaten foe who got in here would be cut down to the last man.

P. M. MacSweeney is, I think, perfectly correct when he says, "The Rathlin episode evidently contains a traditional account of an attack upon Rathlin." The names given, of the foreigners specially, may be fictitious, but the episode is none the less a genuine piece of Rathlin history, and one of the most delightful we have concerning that ancient island, and should not be rejected as mythical because it has been graphically sketched for us by a finished literary artist of the eleventh or twelfth century. So realistic has he made it that if we stand on the summit of the Dún, or sit on the Greenan, listening, like Fergus, "to the roaring of the sea on the north," we can fancy the whole drama taking place before our eyes—such is the fidelity of the description to the place and its features.

Danes' Huts.

On a low stony shore east of Ushet port are the remains of circular stone cells or huts, only three or four of which can now be traced, and which I have not seen noticed elsewhere. They are called locally "Danes' Huts," and it is said they were destroyed by the boatmen, who took the stones for ballast for their boats. Monsignor O'Laverty mentions "Danes' Houses" that formerly existed in Glentaghey, parish of Ballintoy.

These are but a few of the many places and remains of antiquarian interest that are to be seen on Rathlin.

Coire Breacain.

A rather serious error of O'Laverty's, which has been pointed out to me by Aodhán MacGréagóir, of Belfast, is where he (vol. iv., page 372) identifies Coire Breacain with Sloc na Mara. The latter is between Rathlin and the mainland, whereas the Coire Breacain—a name or term still remembered—is outside Rathlin, and between it and the Scotch coast. Hence, Coire Breacain and Sloc na Mara are not the ancient and modern names of the same tidal confluence, but are different names for different dangerous currents.

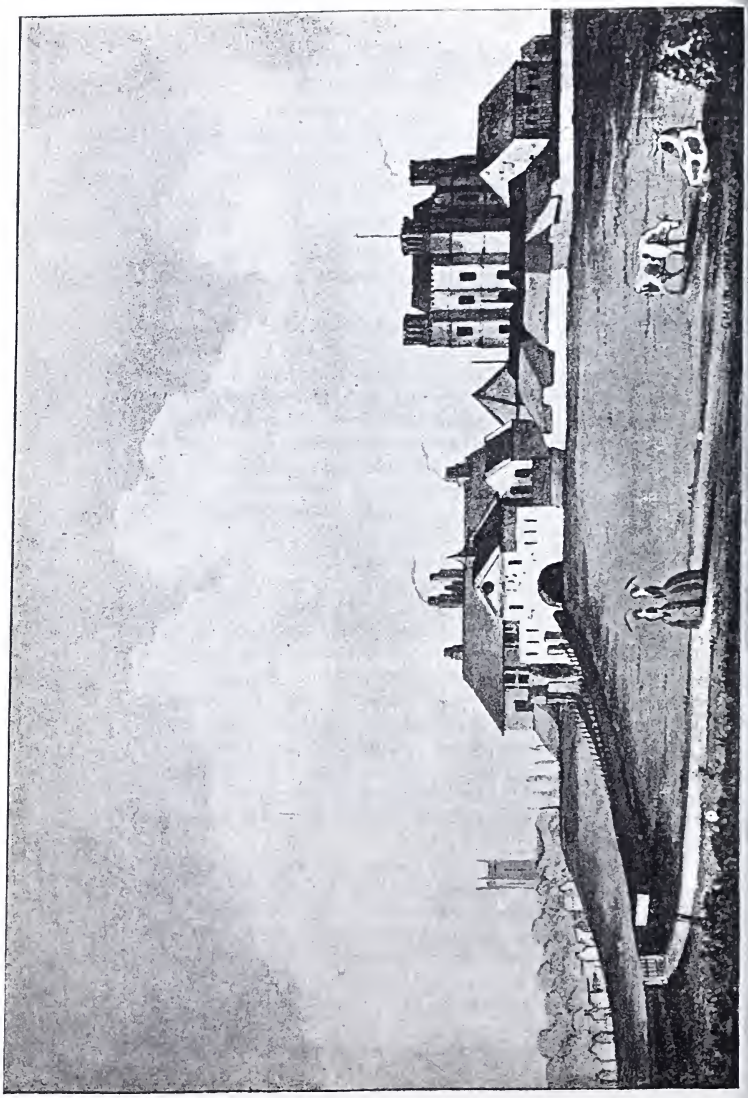
The Fort of Charlemont in Tir-Eoghan,

And some of its Associations.

By enri o'tuat-ġall.

N the right bank of the "far-famed Blackwater that runs to Lough Neagh," crowning a hill that rises gradually from the river edge, Charles Blount, Lord Deputy Mountjoy, built a fort here in June, 1602, "to be another thorn in the side of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone." Just nine miles below the fort, measured by the reaches and bends of the river, the Blackwater empties into Lough Neagh. Queen Elizabeth died the next year, in 1603. Mountjoy named this fort after the colloquial pronunciation of his Christian name and the first half of his title. He named another fort near Lough Neagh after his title, Mountjoy. Before he built these forts Charlemont was Ácaḋ an ṫa Caṗaiḋ, the field of the two weirs, and Mountjoy was Mullaċ Tiġe Ruaiḋṁ, the hill of Ruari's house, probably Ruari O'Hagan's house. Mountjoy was engaged at this time in "the horrid work of conquering Ireland by starvation, and carried it on to the end," says Samuel Rawson Gardiner, D.C.L., LL.D., in the *Student's History of England*, page 478. "No spectacle," wrote Mountjoy's English secretary, "was more frequent in the ditches of the towns, and especially in wasted countries, than to see multitudes of these poor people dead, with their mouths all coloured green by eating nettles, docks, and all things they could rend above ground." "Mountjoy completed the conquest of Ireland systematically, building forts as places of retreat for his soldiers whenever they were attacked by overwhelming numbers, and from which he could send out flying columns to devastate the country after the enemy had retreated" (page 478). Portmore Fort, at Blackwatertown, Charlemont Fort, and Mountjoy Fort afforded shelter and protection to horrid murderers.

Writing to Elizabeth, on the 25th June, 1599, Mountjoy himself says: "These rebels are more in number than your Majestie's army, and have (though I doe unwillingly confess it) better bodies and perfecter use of their armes than those men which your Majestie sends over." And Mountjoy writes again to the Queen, the very month he built a fort at Charlemont, this time addressed to the English Privy Council, dated 5th June, 1602: "At my first arrival I found the rebels more in number than at any time they had bin since the Conquest, and those so farre from being naked people, as beforetimes, that they were generally better armed



CHARLEMONT FORT, A.D. 1850.
(From a print at Ardrigh.)

than we, knew better the use of their weapons than our men, and even exceeded us in that discipline which was fittest for the advantage of the naturall strength of the country, for that they being very many, and expert shot, and excelling in footmanship all other nations. . . . *In regard whereof I presumed that man's wit could hardly find out any other course to overcome them,* BUT BY FAMINE."

Edmund Spenser, the poet, had advised that famine was the only way to reduce the Irish, and Mountjoy adopted this horrid policy of murder. He burned and cut, and cut and burned the corn, and devastated the country until he was able to report the success of his devilish handiwork as follows, on the 11th of September, 1602, just three months after he put up Charlemont Fort. Mountjoy to the English Privy Council: "We found everie where men dead of famine, insomuch that O'Hagan protested unto us that between Tullogh Oge and Toome there lay unburied a thousand dead, and since our first drawinge this yeere to Blackwater there were above three thousand starved in Tyrone." Mountjoy placed Captain Toby Caulfield, with 150 men, in Charlemont Fort, June, 1602. Captain Toby was the founder of the family of Charlemont, Baronets, Viscounts and Earls; and was not idle during the years that followed 1602, for he acquired as much abbey lands as reached from Sliab Gallon (Slieve Gallon) to Sliab Cualann (Slieve Gullion). Up to 50 years ago it was a common saying that a man might walk from below Stewartstown to beyond Newry and to Newtownhamilton without ever leaving Caulfield's lands. He also, during the next few years, after the flight of the Earls, made himself busy in kidnapping and capturing the youngest child, poor young Con, the youngest son of the great Hugh O'Neill. He sent the poor young boy to England, and nothing was heard of him more only a vagrant school bill (see ULSTER JOURNAL OF ARCHÆOLOGY, vol. 3, p. 140, and vol. 5, p. 110, 1897 and 1899).

On Friday night, 22nd October, 1641, Sir Phelim O'Neill surprised and took the Fort of Charlemont, and held it for nine years. In the Court of King's Bench, London, on Monday, 10th February, 1644 (1645), Mary Wordrose gave evidence: "That he (Sir Phelim O'Neill) came on Friday night, about 10 or 11 o'clock, to break into the castle; I hearing the noise asked what was the matter; I went to call up some of our gentlemen; when I came in again they had taken some of our gentlemen and bound them." The evidence of Mrs. Wordrose and Lady Caulfield, at the trial of Connor Mac Uidir, set aside completely the slanderous romance that Sir Phelim O'Neill had himself invited to supper at Charlemont Fort, and there treacherously arrested his host and took the fort.

"Sir Phelim O'Neill is handed down by [English] history as the murderer of Lord Caulfield, his neighbour in the country and friend in Parliament. Yet he treated him and his family with great care when he surprised the Fort of Charlemont on the 23rd of October, 1641; and there Lord Caulfield was kept until the 14th of January, 1642, when he was sent with an escort towards Cloughouter Castle by a similar order, probably from Kilkenny, to that which brought Bishop Bedel thither. They were to rest the first night at Sir Phelim O'Neill's manor of Kynard (Caledon); but as Lord Caulfield was entering the gate he was shot in the back by Edmund O'Hugh, a foster brother of Sir Phelim, and thus murdered in the absence, and without the knowledge of Sir Phelim. That Sir Phelim had no part in the murder is certain; for he was sorely distressed at it, and had O'Hugh committed to Armagh jail for trial for the murder; but he escaped, whereupon Sir Phelim had the sentry hanged for his connivance or neglect."

And in a relation from Dublin, 1641-2: "The Lord Caulfield was most barbarously murdered at Sir Phelim O'Neale's house, where he was shot dead with a brace of bullets, by a foster brother of Sir Phelim, when Sir Phelim was from home. Sir Phelim O'Neale, at his return, caused his foster brother, and two or three villains more to be hanged who were conspirators in the death of Lord Caulfield."—*A Relation of the present state and condition of Ireland.* 4to. London. *Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland.* Second edition. Page 63. Dublin. 1875.

And the mother of Sir Phelim O'Neill, Caitlin Hovenden, at or near Kinard, "preserved twenty-four English and Scots in her own house, and fed them for thirty-seven weeks out of her own store, and when her children took her away upon the approach of an army she left both them and this deponent to their liberty, and gave them free leave to escape." *Deposition of the Rev. Dr. Maxwell.*

Caitlin Hovenden was the daughter of Turlogh O'Neill of the Fews, and niece of Sir Henry O'Neill of the Fews. She married Turlogh Og O'Neill Cionn Aipd (Caledon), eldest son and heir of Sir Henry Og O'Neill of Kinard; and became the mother of Sir Phelim O'Neill of Kinard, leader of the rising of 1641, and of Turlogh, who took part in the affairs of that time also. Her husband and his father were both killed, in 1608, fighting against Sir Cahir O'Doherty. Before December, 1613, she married Robert Hovenden. (See the account of "The Hovendens," vol. 13, U.J.A.)

The thirty-seven weeks, carefully counted by the Rev. Dr. Maxwell, from Saturday, 23rd October, 1641, would be Saturday, 9th July, 1642.

At this date an army of horse and foot, commanded by Lord Montgomerie, had come to Kinard from Lisburn by Knockbridge, on the river Bann, 2½ miles above Portadown bridge, Loughgall and Armagh, robbed Sir Phelim O'Neill's house of all its goods and plate, drank all the liquor in the town, went out to the Browntree (Brantry) Woods, and in a stone house there got Lady Caulfield and her children and divers others English and Scots, whom they received and took away. Evidently this was the house of Caitlin Hovenden, and the twenty-four English and Scots preserved and fed by her in her own house for thirty-seven weeks, along with the Rev. Dr. Maxwell referred to in his deposition. Lady Caulfield "and the best sort" slept that night in Sir Phelim's house in Kinard. But this house, built of freestone, after being pillaged, was burnt, *O'Mellan's Journal* says, exactly on Sunday; and allowing the thirty-seven weeks in Dr. Maxwell's deposition, from the 23rd of October, 1641, would be Sunday, 10th July, 1642. Rev. Dr. Maxwell says Caitlin Hovenden was taken away from her house on the approach of an army by her children, leaving him and his friends to their liberty and gave them free leave to escape. Her children, at this time, were Sir Phelim O'Neill and his brother Turlogh. And the army was this army commanded by Lord Montgomery of Ards. For these particulars of the march of this army we are indebted to an "Expedition to Charlemont in 1642 of the English and Scotch forces," published in *Benn's History of Belfast.*

The description is quaint and interesting of the journey from Knockbridge to Kinard and Charlemont. . . . "It was agreed that all the horse should be immediatelye sent over the Band at a troublesome foord before the broken bridge to discover as farr towards Ardmagh or Loghgall as they could, and to returne at night; and uppon their return and intelligence, itt should bee resolved whether the foote should passe the river or retreat. That daie proved very successfull; the horse marched 6 miles and overtooke 300 cows, which the enemie was driving awaie, and killed diverse of the rebelles, and took a preist chanter of Ardmagh, and a principall counsellor of Sir Phelomie O'Neale, who was since hanged. But would not confess or discover anything."* (*O'Mellan's Journal* says this was the Rev. James O'Halligan, the upright priest and excellent preacher and singer.) The next morning "with great difficultye and much time spent the armie and the baggage passed the river and a great bogg neare the foord, and all the horse except a party of 32 which were sent to discover about Charlemont. . . . Upon Tuesdaie morning [12th July] the horse and foote marched from Ardmagh towards Charlemont where Sr. Phelimie himself was and Colonel Con O'Neale [Colonel Con

* What a splendid record for a martyr has this "priest chanter of Ardmagh." He "would not confess or discover anything" to betray his friends, his religion, his country.—ED.

Og, son of Con of Castlereagh, son of Niall, son of Brian Fagartach, killed at Clones, after quarter given, 13th June, 1643. His mother was Alice, the sister of General Eogan Ua Neill and O'Cane,] being the place of their great confidence, and where they have made a strong and handsome trench about the towne, and have a strong castle and 2 peeces of ordinance.

"Att Blackwater above a mile from the towne Sr. Phelemie himself had been above a quarter of an houre before our comeing, and layd 100 muskitiers in a strong breast worke to defend a foord over the river, neare the place where Tyrone gave the defeat to Bagnoll; uppon which our fore troope of 150 musketiers commanded by Capn. James played a' night, but without any harme to the enemie; yet hereuppon the greatest parte of them quitt the worke and about 20 or 30 of the best men and most of them gentlemen defended it gallantlye, untill the horse plunged through a deep foord, and charged them within the worke, there being a waie to enter above it, where every man of the 20 or 30 were slaine. *O'Mellan's Journal* says, 'There was a guard upon the ford of Portmore, At a Phuirt Moir, but in spite of this the English came across and killed two horsemen of Turlogh Gruama O'Cuinn, namely Eneas and Patrick Og O'Cuinn, sons of Patrick MacFelim the red [ruaidh], and no hurt on our side save that Maior Crawford and Capn. Rawdon's horses were shott in the pursuite of those that fledd our horse, and came verie neare Sr. Phelomie himselfe; if they had knowne it, he would not have eskaped, for he fledd towards Dungannon with not above 2 or 3 in his companie; he could not retire to Charlemont, because some of our men were gone between him and that place. Presently after about 12 of the clocke we marched on towardes Charlemont, which was long a doing in respect of a caussey and bridge they had broken which was long a mending. Att our arrival neare the towne the commander of the fore troope, by order of the Lord Montgomerie, summoned the rebelles to deliver upp the towne and castle, otherwise to expect no quarter for man, woman or child. They alledged they kept it for the king and desyred time till the next day, being Thursday at one of the clocke, which was denyed, his Lrp. beleeving that in that time they expected ayd, or would provide the castle of victualles out of the towne; and wee could not hold a long siege, being unprovided both of victualles and ammunition; bread we had none at home to bring out and having no monney to doe anything: if our store had been greater carriage was verie hard to be gotten, soe that it was resolved to fall uppon their trenches that night, and to that purpose longe faggotts were presentlye made and in the twilight foure parties were sent out, who filled upp the trenches and assaulted the towne in foure places, and gott over without any difficultye, the most parte of

the rebelles having quitt them and fyred the towne, and runne into the castle before our men could gett over to them. Our men laid in the trenches and about the castle all night, and by daies shott at the windows without any great harm on either side. The next daie being Weddensdaie verie earlye advertizement came from Sr. Wm. Brumley, a prissoner in Dungannon, for he and Lieutnt. Martin, and some others there, seeing our tents 5 miles from them at Charlemont took a resolution to endeavour their owne freedome, and that night joyned together and with the helpe of some Irish that had formerly had relacon to them seizd upon the Captn., and became masters of the forte, whereupon the Lord Montgomerie with all the horse and a good parte of musquitiers marched immediately to Dungannon, with great care and wariness, least this had been a tricke of the rebelles to force this letter from Sir William; but it was found reall, and the castle deluded, and upon debate it was resolved to leave a garrisson of 100 men and to hange the former Captn. and his men. *O'Mellan's Journal* says Captain Richard Codan was placed (by Sir Phelim) in charge of Dungannon and the Court of Ballydonnelly, and the outskirts of the town were burnt by Randal MacDonnell according to the General's (Sir Phelim's) orders. They (the English soldiers) took Captain Codan to Lord Conway (Montgomery), and he was hanged together with his son [and a Dominican friar]; and Captain (Theophilus) Jones, a Capn. in the Lord Conwaie's Regiment, thought as one verie fitt to command there, and had left with him 80 foote of his companie and a squadron of Capn. Rawdon's Horse, and other more to mount more of his foote upon occasion. Having intelligence there that the Ladie Blayney was kept in the woods 4 miles from Monaghan, which is burned, all the horse were sent immediately toward Monaghan; they marched all night, their way was through Kinnard, *where nothing was left quicke* [*living*] *but some angrie dogges and embers*, and after daie break they came through Monnaghan, and being soe farr in the rebelles cuntrie soe suddenly, they killed about 100 men they found in there way, but the good ladie was removed further into the woods the night before, and the countrey were drawing together uppon another occasion to meet Sr. Phelomie O'Neale to consider of makeing head againe our armie; soe after we lighted on about 1,500 cowes and manie mares and releeved verie manie prissoners, and also tooke 40 or 60 men that came to scout and discover about Monnaghan, and mett Capn. Barnett's horse, from whom Capn. Dillon, that commanded Capn. Chichester's troope, brought much preys and diverse prisoners, and the horse marched backe to Charlemonte with their prey, and arrived there safe at night after a long march of neare 60 miles in 2 dayes and a night. In the forte of Dungannon was found a brasse peece or ordinance, which carries between 4 or 5 ℔ bullet, which the Lord Montgomerie brought

back with his foote to Charlemont, with one of Sr. Phelomie O'Neale's teames taken at Kinnard, and with it made 3 shott, but with little harme to the castle, which the Lord Montgomerie perceaveing and that some of the rebelles appeared by the wood-side, and not knowing but the horse being absent, they might gett between him and them and being altogether unable to lye there, having no more victualles or ammunition, therefore was requisite to march home, so they retreated to Blackwater over that broken passe, and there stayed till the horse returned on Thursday night. The next day Capn. Rawdon was sent with a partie of horse backe to Dungannon with ammunition and a 100 cowes, and as much provision of corne and meal as could be gotten in the howses and created thereabout. And the armie marched to Ardmagh, whither they came late that night, and brought one Mr. Stewart, whose mother was the sister to the Earle of Tirone, and who had been all this time with the rebelles, and that morning Captn M'Connell [MacDonnell], who had burned Dungannon the day before the fort was taken, was killed neare the towne by the corporall who commanded the 20 horse left with Captn. Jones. On Saturday the armie marched from Ardmagh to Loughbricklan, and the next day to Lisnnegarvie [Lisburn], where the cattle was divided among the souldioures (all that was left unstolen and untaken), which was everie 4 of the foote 1, and one to everie 2 of the horsemen."

The Governor of Charlemont at this siege was Niall Ua Neill, sometimes called Niall Modarḋ Uá Néill, appointed thereto by Sir Phelim. However Modarḋ or gloomy he may have been, there was a touch of real humour in his asking Montgomery to wait till one o'clock the next day for an answer whether he would give up the castle or not. The *British Officer* says this army and the other to Coleraine and another to Newry, which all left Lisburn together, met no enemy to fight but Charlemont, which did them more harm than they could do to it. The pedigree of Niall, governor of Charlemont, 1642-1644, is:—Niall (the governor), son of Shane, son of Turlogh, son of Enri, son of Sean, son of Con, son of Enri, son of Eoghan, being fourth in descent from Sean, and second cousin to Sir Phelim. The 1,800 cowes were a great boon to the raiders from Antrim and Down, who had "no bread at home to bring out and no monney to doe anything," and the loss to the Irish very serious. The comedy of the brasse cannon, from Dungannon, and its three shotts of 4 or 5 lb. bullet each, brought by Lord Montgomerie, must have been amusing, even to so serious a man as the governor of Charlemont. The Irish at this time found their supply of gunpowder exhausted, and sent £500 to Limerick for a supply, but could get only two firkins at ten shillings a pound. Then the chief gentlemen of the Ulster Irish assembled at Glaslough, where they concluded that

every one should shift for himself, since they were in no posture of defence; some intending to go to France, some for Spain, Flanders, &c., others for the Highlands and most remote places within the Kingdom.

"In the midst of these sad resolutions an express arrived from General Eoghan Ua Neill, from Doe Castle, in MacSwine's country, on the coast of Tirconnel, addressed to the General of Ulster, Sir Phelim O'Neill, of his safe arrival from Flanders by the North Sea and north of Scotland, in a ship commanded by Captain Antony, the Fleming, an intrepid officer, with ammunition, arms, and a few officers; and, moreover, that he directed a frigate, the *St. Francis*, to land at Wexford with more ammunition, which accordingly came in soon after, and prayed Sir Phelim and the rest of the Ulster gentlemen to repair forthwith to him to Castledoe in order to bring him off, which was cheerfully performed by the chief men and 1,500 choice soldiers to accompany him, which was accordingly done by Ballyshanny side, without any great interruption, to Charlemont, where he was no sooner arrived but Monro had notice by the shooting of the artillery from the fort, whereupon, he immediately marched his army out of the County Armagh to meet General David Leslie (afterwards Earl of Leven)." "Leslie wrote immediately to General Eoghan Ua Neill that he was sorry a person of his experience and reputation abroad should come to Ireland to second so bad a cause. O'Neill replied he had more reason to come to relieve the deplorable state of his country than Leslie had to march at the head of an army to England against his King to force him to give unreasonable conditions to himself and his countrymen, at a time when all Scotland was their own. Then Leslie and Monro did nothing but marched back to the Claneboys. Leslie then sailed for Scotland, telling Monro that if O'Neill once got an army together he believed he would worst him."—*Journal of Col. Henry Mac Tuohill O'Neill.*

Three thousand men went on Monday, the 18th of July, 1642, to meet General Eoghan Ua Neill who had arrived at Caisleán na dTuath, Castledo.—*O'Mellan's Journal.*

Eoghan Ua Neill, son of Art. of Lochgall, in O'Neilland, son of Ferdarcha, son of Con, after thirty-five years' exile, full of great works and honours in Europe, arrived in Ireland with about 100 officers. How mountain and hill and valley and glen and lough and river and esp aoda Ruaid, in morning mist and daily sun, must have appealed to the hearts of these travellers from Castledo to Charlemont, after their long exile from Ireland!

The first work of General Eoghan Ua Neill was to provide the fort of Charlemont against a siege; congenial work for the Governor of Arras.

Dungannon was taken from Captain Theophilus Jones, on the 28th August, 1642, when he was in it about 5 weeks; trenches were made and

excavations brought under the castle. He was not hanged, like Captain MacCoddan, his predecessor; but permitted to go to the English garrison at Mountjoy, he and his men, with their arms.

1643, May—Major-General Robert Monro, gathering as large an army, Scots and British, as he could, marched secretly, mostly by night, to near Armagh, determined to subdue the Irish. General Eoghan Ua Neill was then residing at Anasavry, Ánaḋ Saṁṁaṙḋ (pronounced Anasavry by all the people, before the advent of the "National Schools"), familiarly and locally known as Summer Island, nearly its Irish equivalent. The British Officer calls it "Savry, near Loughgall, the darling place for O'Neill to remain in when in Ulster" (p. 118). On the maps of 1609, at Loughgall, is marked "Arte O'Neale's cheefe house," and Art was the father of General Eoghan, who was probably born at Loughgall. His mother was an O'Hanlon *(Rev. G. Hill.)* General Eoghan O'Neill, being out hunting, discovered Monro's army "within two miles of him then, and four from his quarters at Anaghsavry, where they thought to surprise both him and his guards within a mile of Charlemont, but finding him nearer, unexpectedly fell upon him, accompanied with a few of his guards only, and some gentlemen, and chased him close to his quarters at Anaghsavry, where, with his small party, he received the enemy with so much bravery and experience of a knowing soldier, that he brought off himself and his party of four hundred men, without the loss of a man from Monro's whole army, after a full hour's dispute, in a lane leading to Charlemont, enclosed with quicksets, which favoured much the retreat, and where Monro himself was forced to quit his horse, and take a pike, upon Major Ballentine's being killed, and the horse giving way, and where he was heard to say, calling aloud to his men, "Fay! fay! run awa' frae a wheen rebels!" Monro being vexed at this disappointment took up that night all the secure passes leading from Charlemont, with intent next morning to prey the whole country, especially near Charlemont. But Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Sanford (an Englishman, attached to Sir Phelim O'Neill, who fought for the Irish) was sent the same night with a round party, who killed the next day a hundred of their men, and obliged them to quit the preys and withdraw towards their quarters without Monro doing much harm, only burning an Englishman's house, where the general quartered. Monro, the same summer, made a second attempt, in like manner, by night, to Armagh to beat up O'Neill's quarters again, which frequent incursions made O'Neill quit Charlemont and the whole province, and withdraw himself to the Counties of Longford and Leitrim till he had got an army together to enable him to meet the enemy in the field.—*Journal of Col. Henry Mac Tuohill O'Neill.*

About this time MacDonnell, Lord Antrim, arrived secretly at Charlemont, having escaped from imprisonment at Carrickfergus, accompanied

and guided by a little old man, a *sgulog*, who met him at Castle Robin, near Lisburn.

The charming story is told by the *British Officer of Sir John Clottworthy's regiment:* "1642—From Ballymeny, General Lesly marched with his army to Dunluce, which he took, and made prisoner of the Lord Antrim, notwithstanding that he was not in arms and had relieved Coleraine as before said. He carried him to Carrigfergus, where he was kept in the castle for a year, by the instigation of old Argyle, then in Scotland, the only man in those days. The Lord of Antrim at last, by means of some friends in the town, had a cord sent into him amongst his linens, which a man carried to him by the friendship of an officer of the garrison, that that night had charge of the guard sentinell on him. He slipt down at a window of the castle with the rope in his clothes, with heavy boots, and made towards the place appointed, where horses should meet him, about a mile from the town. But he missed the horses; for he that brought the horses observed not his instructions as he should, and made no stay at the place appointed, but went into the town, and next day was taken with his horses, and within a few days hanged—his name was Whyte. The Earl, missing of horses at the appointed place, made on in his boots, not knowing where in the night, through the mountains, till he [arrived] under Castle Robin, within a mile of Lisnegarvy, where happily he met next morning a poor *scolloge*, with whom he associated himself; and after knowledge of one another and that my [Lord told him] who he was, the poor man led him to a secret place, where he left him till himself went to Lisnegarvy, and brought bread and beef, and returned. After my Lord refreshed himself, he went to sleep in a hollow tree in the wood till next night, and then the scolloge guided him to Charlemont, where he made no stay, but went to Mellifont to my Lord Moore's. The scolloge he kept till he died, and made much of him; the officer of the garrison who befriended him left it and followed him, whose friendship in need he requited, and so he did; the gentlewoman who washed his linens and sent in the cord to him is living to this day, and has £10 a year for life on that friendship's account."

This was Randal, son of Randal, 1st Earl of Antrim. He was 2nd Earl, himself, and afterwards Marquis. Born, 1610; died, 1683. Buried in Bun-na-margie.

July, 1643—Charlemont besieged by Lord Conway's, Chichester's, and Clottworthy's forces. They placed four cannon at Dunavally (Legar Hill). There were attacks and skirmishes every day, the Scotch always losing great numbers. The thought struck the governor, Captain Niall O'Neill, that it might be well to scour the roads which were at some distance round the town. One day they happened on a company of horse and foot coming

from Mountjoy to the besieging army: they immediately attacked them, killed five soldiers and three horses and wounded two horsemen. They took from them wine, beer, vinegar, whiskey, two tents, some spades and mattocks, a cart full of meal, butter and cheese, as much as two horses would draw, and a quantity of linen and woollen clothes. After this capture the besiegers extended their encampment on all sides of the town, so that no way of egress for the garrison was left. However, a sally was made in the night-time across the river in boats, and fourteen men were killed before a word was spoken.

At this time Clottworthy's regiment garrisoned Mountjoy with three or four hundred men, where they lost many a man the winter before, being so besieged by the Irish that they "could not get fuel for fire without blood."

This harvest the British and Scotch armies reaped, thrashed and burned in Armagh, Tir-eoghan and Derry all the grain the Irish sowed, which was plenty; when news came of a cessation of war for a year from the 15th of September. On which the Irish General with his army and the creates with their cattle all returned to Ulster; every one to where he ploughed and sowed, where they found all their fields bare, and their grain reaped, and had to buy their own grain at a dear rate, or want. The Irish had plenty of cattle and grass to feed them, and milk and butter; but were short of bread. The English had bread enough, but cows and butter were scarce.

1644—James Touchet, whose titles were Baron Audley and Earl of Castlehaven, was appointed commander-in-chief of an army of six thousand foot and one thousand horse and dragoons, being their number by his own account, joined by about two hundred horse and three or four hundred foot, under General Eoghan O'Neill, who was to be second in command. Their armies joined together at Portlester, in Meath, and marched to Charlemont. But Niall O'Neill, the governor, refused to give them Charlemont without an order from Sir Phelim O'Neill, then in Kilkenny. Leave having come to give Charlemont to Castlehaven, he put Captain Whyte there as governor. Castlehaven was not a successful commander. He says: "Being returned to my camp (at Tandragee) I acquainted O'Neill (General Eoghan) with what had passed (in a skirmish near Dromore) and how the enemy's army were advancing according to my intelligence. He advised me to go to Charlemont, a fort where he had a garrison. I followed his advice, and found it a very good post, there being a very large plain joined to it; on the one side runs the Blackwater, and near the fort a bridge over it, the rest surrounded with bogs and moorish grounds. My horse lay encamped at Benboarb, on the other side of the river. At the same time that I came to Charlemont, Monro, with his army

[18 regiments of foot and 20 troops of horse, variously estimated at from 8,000 to 17,000 men], arrived at Armagh, about two or three miles distant, and there encamped and fortified himself. Thus neither of us being able to engage the other, we lay in a pretty good correspondence, and the small war which we had was chiefly in cutting parties and convoys. During this idle time I went often to see my horse-quarters, and being one day merry with the officers, several soldiers came about us, and in a pleasant way I asked them what they would give to come to a day's work with the enemy. They answered they would be glad of it, if their doublets and skins could be made proof against the launces [lances] of the Scots, of which they had many squadrons; and I sent that night to Wexford, where I had a magazine, for as much arms [armour] as might cover two ranks of my horse," which duly arrived from Wexford.—*Castlehaven's Memoirs.*

During Castlehaven's stay at Charlemont three troops of O'Neill's horse were commanded to a pass on the Blackwater between Benborb and Kinard to keep the enemy from spoiling the country on Dungannon side, but were beaten off by Monro's horse. Captain Charles Hovenden and Captain Con Bacagh O'Neill and Art O'Neill, son of Tirlough, son of Henry na garthan, and twelve men of the Creaghts were all killed before the face of Castlehaven's Lieutenant-Colonel Fennell, and a strong squadron of horse under his command; and Fennell flatly refused to relieve those prime officers and gentlemen of Ulster, which disgusted very much General O'Neill in his sickness at that time, which was so serious that it kept him many days before from negotiating any affairs relating to the army. Monro's army at Armagh prevented the supplies of food from Newry, Dundalk and Drogheda reaching Castlehaven's forces at Charlemont. General O'Neill offered to supply Castlehaven with 300 cows and 700 barrells of corn, if they would stay two nights more in their camp, "but it was only like tying sand with twigs to ask that of them." Castlehaven and his army wished themselves away out of Ulster. But how were they to escape the danger of an attack from Monro in so long a march in retreat? General Eoghan O'Neill showed them that by making keishes or tochers at Keishaboy, across the bog, in the direction of Monro's camp, and sending across it all the horse and some foot, Monro, being informed by his spies, would direct all his attention and all his forces to meet an attack on that side, which was accordingly done; powder and ball being served out to all the soldiers under Castlehaven's command. The same night, in the darkness, General Eoghan O'Neill and Earl Castlehaven marched with their forces over the bridge of Charlemont to Benburb, Glaslough, Monaghan, and on to Ballyhaise in O'Reilly's country. Philip O'Reilly and the chief of the O'Reillys gave them 200 cows. Castlehaven's camp was about two miles from Ballyhaise; from it he wrote to O'Neill

to come and see him, if his health would permit. O'Neill went, and Castlehaven asked him how they could excuse themselves for not performing some signal service or exploit in the enemy's country. O'Neill replied that, infirm as he was, his best advice was not wanting to his lordship. Castlehaven said his officers were much concerned that O'Neill and his officers called them cowards. "I must confess," says O'Neill, "I did say so, to a gentleman here, Lieutenant-Colonel Fennell, with the feather, a cowardly cock, for seeing my kinsmen overpowered by the enemy, some of them hacked before his face, and a strong brigade of horse under his command and never offered to relieve them." This Lieutenant-Colonel Fennell, seven years afterwards, May, 1651, being in command, under Major-General Hugh Duff O'Neill, in the defence of Clonmel, then besieged by forces under the command of Oliver Cromwell in person, treacherously sold to Cromwell for £500 and a pardon for himself, an entrance to Clonmel by one of the gates of the town, and took away from that gate all the Ulster Irish soldiers and replaced them with others of his own choice. But Hugh Duff O'Neill, the governor, going round the defences, demanded explanations from Fennell, who confessed all; the Irish Ulster soldiers were placed on that gate in increased numbers; the signal looked for by Cromwell was given; five hundred of his men were allowed to enter, and no more; and they, fighting, fell, every man. Fennell was not hanged by Aodh Dubh O'Neill, but pardoned with his life for a full confession. Fennell soon after surrendered Cappoquin without striking a blow. He abandoned the pass at Killaloe, allowing Ireton to cross the Shannon and invest Limerick from the Clare side; and, during the siege of Limerick, joined by the Mayor, conspired with some officers like himself, and, seizing on St. John's gate, threatened to turn its cannon on the city and admit Ireton, unless the garrison capitulated. And Ireton, with commendable justice, hanged him. Before the army left Charlemont General Eoghan O'Neill sent orders to the chiefs of the Creaghts, with their cattle, to withdraw to Sliabh Beagh and to Tṙıoċa (Truagh). Whenever the Earl of Castlehaven's men were sent from Charlemont to plunder, they would scarcely go half-way, when they would turn back to their own camp, through fear and cowardice, without having done the least service. —*O'Mellan's Journal.*

Their food was chiefly flesh, without enough bread and salt; and many of them were so feeble and sickly they were not able to carry their arms on the march from Charlemont to Breffni, in their retreat. Against all the sieges of the seventeenth century none equalled in military skill the defence of Clonmel, where Oliver Cromwell and his forces were the besiegers, and Aoḋ Ḋuḃ O'Neill with 1,500 men were the defenders.

of Art, son of Feardarcha, son of Con Bacagh. He was nephew of General Eoghan O'Neill; a son of his elder brother Art og. Ireton treated him honourably, and Cromwell sent him to the King of Spain, where he took the title of Earl of Tyrone.

1646. June 5th—Moreover Sir Phelim now joined the conflict [Battle of Benburb] with ten companies of soldiers, and greatly contributed to confuse the enemy. These were from the garrison of Charlemont.

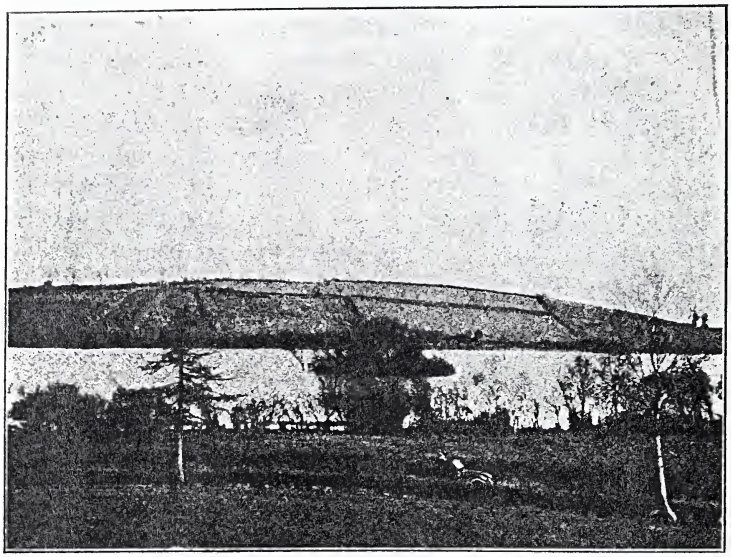
1650. June 22nd—After the defeat of the Irish army at Scariffhollis, near Letterkenny, on the 22nd June, 1650; a battle lost by the incompetence and obstinacy of Bishop Heber MacMahon, the general commanding the Irish, Sir Charles Coote besieged Charlemont within fourteen days, or early in July. It is told in the words of the *British Officer of Clottworthy's regiment:* "Sir Charles Coote, then so stiled, having got the victory (at Scariffhollis) thought himself no small person then in the Parliament of England's eyes; so made use of his victory and prosecuted it, having made not above fourteen days' delay before he came to Charlemont, where Colonel Robert Venables, with all the forces he had of the County of Antrim and Down, met him in the beginning of July this year.

"And presently they fell to their works and batteries, where the bumbos were not idle, nor their cannons, till they spent about five or six weeks; and then having made a long breach in the east side of the wall, with ladders they stormed the same with resolution and courage, but was so paid by shots, scalding urin water, and burning ashes, that after two or three hours' fighting at a hot rate, the attackers were beaten off, and not only by the men within, but by women, who more appeared like fighting Amazons than civilized Christians.

"At which encounter of Sir Phelimy O'Neill's men, who then commanded the Forte, were left then and before of seven score, but thirty that was able to handle arms, but wounded or killed, and their ammunition near spent. On which Sir Phelimy, seeing his weak posture, and expecting no relief, sent out to Sir Charles in order to make conditions. On which two hostages were sent in, viz., Sir Audley Mervin, then Colonel, and who the year before (1649) was one of those who besieged Coote in Derry for the King, but now turned chief cannoneer to Coote against Sir Phelimy, that held the garrison [of Charlemont] for the King since he adhered to the peace made in 1648.

"But in those days it was no [new] thing in Ireland to desert the King's party and to submit and bear armes with Crumwell and Coote, which my Lord Duke of Ormond knows by sad experience, in '49 and '50 now when the English left him and sided with Crumwell for the most part, and many of the Irish sided with the Pope's Nuncio. The other hostage was Major King, afterwards Lord Kingston. After these two

hostages were received in by Sir Phelimy, he went out to Coote, where he was all night till next day before he could agree; which in short was: That Sir Phelimy was to march with his men with their armes and baggage, and surrender the place, and within three months to transport himself beyond sea, to which Coote was to furnish him with a vessel. But he did not, it was his fate, till one of his own followers of the surname of the O'Hugh's discovered where he was—whether by fear of their altering of the Lord Caulfeild's, or wittingly I cannot avouch which, but taken he was, as hereafter, in its due year, we shall see. The garrison of Charle-



[*Photo by F.J.B.*

ROUGHAN LAKE AND CRANNOG,

WHERE SIR PHELIM O'NEILL WAS TAKEN.

mont belonged to the Lord Caulfield when the warrs began, at which time Sir Phelimy O'Neill surprised it, and kept it till this time; being so advantageously placed that it commands Tyrone, Monaghan and Ardmagh, and so convenient to offend by water, to make incursions into the County of Antrim and Derry, having boats and accoutrements, that it might much trouble them if they were enemies." It was now, 1650, surrendered to Coote for the Parliament and Cromwell. In 1660, on the accession of Charles II., it became the property of the King; and Lord Caulfield was paid three thousand pounds for it. "'Tis most certain that Coote lost at this siege and storm about five hundred men, some of which were officers and gentlemen of merit and worth—where Collonel Venables escaped

narrowly with the loss of his . . ." "During which storm Coote was all the time as a spectator, smoaking of tobacco, at distance. After Charlamount was taken Sir Phelemy retired to the Island of Kinard, one Major Reed with his company (a meer knave) was made Governor of Charlamount, and the Lord Caulfeild's Lieutenant *Forster*, an honest, true hearted gentleman, was left and his troop; and Coote returned to Derry and Venables to Carrickfergus." Coote's camp and cannon were on the Burnkill Hill, east of Charlemont.

1652. February—Sir Phelim O'Neill's wife, Lady Jane Gordon, daughter of the Marquis of Huntly (who was first married to Lord Strabane), was detained a prisoner in Charlemont; Sir Robert Caulfeild being the governor of the fort. Sir Phelim, accompanied by Tirlagh Gruam O'Cuinn, Captain Cormac MacBrian O'Neill and about twenty soldiers, went to an island in Ruchan Lough, intending to correspond with his wife and obtain her release. From his messenger, O'Hughs, Sir Robert Caulfeild found that Sir Phelim was in Ruchan Island. Caulfeild brought horse and foot from both Charlemont and Dungannon, arrested Sir Phelim, brought him to Charlemont, and sent him to Carrickfergus to Venables, who commanded there. Venables, in response to Sir Phelim, promised to be kind to Sir Phelim's lady and children, and to make the guard be civil to himself. Within two days Venables sent him "on a short paced nag," with a guard, to Dublin, where he had the mockery of a trial, and was most savagely executed. March, 1652.

1689—King James II. came to Charlemont on the thirteenth of April, 1689. Avaux, the French Ambassador, wrote that travelling here was like travelling through the deserts of Arabia, and that he could not get one truss of hay for his horses without sending five or six miles. The ambassador was put one night into a miserable taproom full of soldiers smoking. At Charlemont a bag of oatmeal was, with great difficulty, and as a matter of favour, procured for the French legation. There was no wheaten bread except at the table of the King, who had brought a little flour from Dublin, and to whom Avaux had lent a servant who knew how to bake. Everybody else, however high in rank, ate horse-corn and drank water or detestable beer, made with oats instead of barley, and flavoured with some nameless herb as a substitute for hops.—*Macaulay's History*.

1689. April 16th—James II. returns to Charlemont from Omagh; and on the seventeenth leaves Charlemont for Derry.

1689. November 26—Duke Schomberg ordered Colonel Cambon, commanding 60 dragoons, to go with them and view Charlemont, where they arrived on the 26th November, 1689. A party of Jacobites awaited them behind the ditches around the fort; some firing took place, in which three Jacobites were killed and ten Williamites made prisoners. The report

of Cambon had the effect of preventing Schomberg from looking to the garrison until the 12th of December, when he went in person to view it; but being fired upon by the defenders, he retired, taking with him a quantity of cattle which he found grazing around the castle. Nor did he again come before it, in person, until May, when he had received reinforcements. During the months of winter and spring Count Caillemote and his regiment had been so watchful of the approaches to Charlemont as to embarrass the garrison by preventing supplies from entering it—Schomberg's intention being rather to starve them out, than to attempt to dislodge them by force, as the fort was esteemed to be of good strength. Caillemote and his regiment were in its immediate vicinity; and as the Jacobites were wont to make excursions from it at night, he resolved to cut down the bridge of Charlemont, which was of wood. The Blackwater, in its neighbourhood, was twelve feet deep. He made his attempt on the 12th of March, 1690, in boats, under cover of the night, and succeeded in firing the bridge, with the loss of an officer and a few men. Some prisoners, taken in the neighbourhood, reported that the garrison was in want of food, which appears to have been the case. Distress continued to increase, without any effort being made to throw in ammunition or provisions, until the second of May, when Colonel MacMahon, at the head of about five hundred men, made a night march across the bogs, with some ammunition and a small quantity of provisions. The besiegers having learned that the relief party had succeeded in getting into the fort, lay in wait for their return, and encountered them upon the third night, as they were returning from it, when they were forced to go back again for shelter. A similar attempt to get out on the following night was equally unsuccessful. Schomberg, at this juncture, sent two additional regiments to enforce a strict blockade. MacMahon and his men were now placed in a singular difficulty; they were unable to force their passage back through the superior Williamite force surrounding them, and Major Tieg O'Regan, the old officer who was governor of the fort, refused to admit them again within the fort, his provisions being insufficient for the support of so large a force. They had, therefore, to seek shelter under the walls, and there erected their huts, with a numerous enemy in front of them, and the gates of the fortress they had come to relieve closed resolutely against them. Schomberg increased the investing force so that the tents of the Williamite soldiery lay around the castle in every direction to which the besieged looked for succour or escape, while mortars and heavy cannon were placed upon all parts commanding the beleagured garrison.

When Schomberg first summoned them to surrender the fort, the governor, Major Tieg O'Regan, replied: "The old knave Schomberg shall not have this castle"; but want of food and the cravings of his hungry

soldiery, from whom all hope was shut out by the immense force now around their walls, compelled him to treat, which he accordingly did on the 12th of May, in terms as remarkable for the concessions granted by Schomberg, who considered it of great importance to possess the fort, as for the tone of one of the articles, which implied, upon O'Regan's part, a scrupulous clinging to a vain hope of what forty-eight hours from the signing of articles might achieve for his garrison. He stipulated to surrender upon the 14th, provided one month's provisions for 800 men was not got in to him in the interval between signing the articles and the hour and day named for the surrender, implying thereby his resolution to face the whole Williamite force, if he had but food for his soldiers. But the 14th came and the hope was unfulfilled; no food appeared, and Charlemont fell into the hands of Schomberg without waste of either ball or life. The gallant little garrison marched out with drums beating and colours flying, with matches, ball, and powder, baggage and horses. They came out with heads erect, as soldiers should, but in such ragged attire that the Dutch soldiers marvelled if they were savages. They consisted of eight hundred men, who formed two battalions, protecting in the centre about two hundred women and children, the sharers of their affections, and the willing participators in their sufferings and their hunger; for the garrison had been so far reduced that in the fort there was found but a small portion of filthy meal, and a few pounds of tainted beef; and as the soldiers marched out they were devouring rabidly unshorn cow-hides; most unequivocal evidence of their resolute devotion to an unsuccessful cause. The garrison works were found to be exceedingly strong, surrounded with pallisades, ditch, and counterscarp, well flanked at all points, and with many bastions; the walls thick, and but two approaches over well protected draw-bridges. Within its magazines were found eighty-three barrells of powder, bombs, grenades, match and bullet, and a quantity of small arms; and upon its walls were one large mortar and seventeen guns, mostly all brass—*Cane's Williamite Wars.*

Four companies of Colonel Babington's regiment took possession of the fort. These 800 soldiers, who marched out of Charlemont garrison on the 14th May, 1690, had at their head, in addition to the old veteran Sir Tieg O'Regan, the governor, another officer, Colonel Gordon O'Neill, son of Sir Phelim of Kinard. The mother of Colonel Gordon O'Neill was Jane Gordon, daughter of the Marquis of Huntly, and widow of Lord Strabane, of the Abercorn family. She married Sir Phelim O'Neill in 1649. Colonel Gordon O'Neill, was Captain of Grenadiers in the regiment of William Stewart, Lord Mountjoy, before 1688; was Lord Lieutenant of Tyrone and M.P. for the county; raised a regiment of foot, mostly in Tyrone, for King James, and was its Colonel; fought at their head in

Ulster before and at the siege of Derry, where he was wounded in the thigh; garrisoned Charlemont; fought at the Boyne; led his regiment, as Brigadier, at Aughrim, being placed on the right wing of the army, which was victorious against the enemy, and he captured some of their cannon; and in the end was left for dead on the battlefield. But some Scotch officers of King William's army, knowing him among the dead and wounded, had his wounds dressed and himself sent to Dublin, where he recovered, and, being released by the Treaty of Limerick, went to France with his regiment of Charlemont, which there formed part of the famous Irish Brigade. Its officers were Gordon O'Neill, Colonel; Hugh MacMahon, Lieutenant-Colonel; Edmond Murphy, Major; 12 Captains; 28 Lieutenants; 28 Sub-Lieutenants; 14 Ensigns. In 1692 it had two battalions, sixteen companies, 1,600 privates, and 64 officers.

Colonel Gordon O'Neill resided at Derry before the Revolution, was married; and his wife, Mildred, a Protestant lady, died there in 1686; leaving him one child, Catherine, who married John Bourke, fourth Lord Brittas; and she became the mother of John, fifth Lord Brittas, a Colonel in the French army; and of the Hon. Thomas Bourke, General in the army of Sardinia, of whose disinterestedness the king said: "Bourke, you have solicited many favours for your Irish friends, but never asked one for yourself." Colonel Gordon O'Neill died in France in 1704; being then of the rank of Brigadier General; just 52 years after the savage execution of his father, Sir Phelim, at Dublin, and the robbery of all his possessions. The only child of Gordon O'Neill was called Catherine, the same name as that of his kind-hearted grandmother, who was Cathleen O'Neill by birth, and Cathleen O'Neill by her first marriage, and Cathleen (Caitlin) Hovenden by her last marriage. Along with Sir Tieg O'Regan and Gordon O'Neill and the 800 soldiers, there came out of Charlemont on the 14th May, 1690, two hundred women and children, mothers, sisters, children and friends of the soldiers; for, outside of Charlemont, the open country was a desert, without sustenance, safety, or security; swept bare, by hostile armies, of all food and shelter.

Along with all these, leaving Charlemont, there were some priests. Rev. Patrick MacParland was then parish priest of Loughgall, to which Charlemont belongs; Rev. Denis Hughes was P.P. of Clonfeacle, and the Rev. Roger Phelan, or Fullen, P.P. of Killyman, Drumglass and Tullyniskin, in which is Dungannon: these are adjoining parishes to Charlemont fort and garrison. Duke Schomberg, eighty years of age, an accomplished gentleman and general; esteemed the greatest living master of the art of war, gave honourable conditions to the garrison of Charlemont. He was killed, seven weeks after, at the Boyne. And Count Caillemot, son of the Marquess of Ruvigny, whose regiment was occupied in watching

and besieging Charlemont from November to May, was also killed at the Boyne; as Colonel Blacker wrote:

"He bleeds, brave Caillemot, he bleeds! renowned along the Rhine."

For 165 years, from 1690 to 1855, Charlemont was a mere military station, without siege or battle or conflict. In these long years nearly every regiment under the English Crown must have, in its turn, contributed companies to garrison Charlemont, along with Armagh and Newry; the same regiment sent contingents to the three places at the same time.

Of the captain of some of these, Swift says, and of himself and Rev. Dr. Jenny:—

"The Dean looked so shabby, so much of a ninny,
That the Captain believed he was curate to Jenny."

There were many officers, "dandies of the drawl and the eye glass," as Sir Charles Napier called them; others, brutal tyrants, who inflicted knapsack drill and the lash on their poor fellow-beings, whose faint moans were heard in the street of Charlemont; officers to whose hardened hearts came no sounds across the centuries of a certain flogging and a suffering victim at Jerusalem, in the hall of Pilate, long ago.

Harris describes Charlemont as "strong by nature, being bounded on the east and south by huge impassable bogs; and on the north and west by the river Blackwater, which is here 36 feet broad, and 16 feet deep, the banks whereof were, for the most part, secured by quaggy meadows and marshes; insomuch that it was accessible only by two ways, one to the north, where the ground is firm, and the other to the west, where it may be approached, though not without difficulty, the Irish having taken pains to make those two passes defensible by a small number. The fortifications about it were palisadoed; a dry ditch and counter-scarp, within which was a double rampart, and still more inward a thick stone wall, and regular flankers and bastions, a drawbridge well fortified, and within all, the magazines, a guard house, and a large square tower. It was commanded by a strong garrison, under the command of Teigh O'Regan, an able old soldier, whom James II. soon after knighted for his defence of the place. Under the shelter of this fort there grew up a town, which is now (1690) a corporation. It stands on a narrow angle of ground formed by the confluence of the river Callan, with the Blackwater on the east side, in the County of Armagh." Harris, p. 263. Anno 1690.

Harris says the Blackwater, at Charlemont, is 36 feet wide. This is a mistake of feet for yards. Before Toome weir was lowered, in 1857, reducing the summer level of Lough Neagh by two feet, and the Blackwater and Upper Bann consequently two feet, the Blackwater was 36 yards broad at Charlemont. It is now 30 yards wide at Charlemont; 70 yards wide half way to the Lough, at Verner's Bridge; and 100 yards wide near Lough Neagh.

The Oak Boys at Charlemont.

Referring to the state of the country around Charlemont in 1763, Lord Charlemont says in his Memoirs: "The attack was begun by Dr. Clarke, rector of the parish of Clonfeacle, in Co. Tyrone and Co. Armagh, who, being already in the peaceable receipt of nine hundred pounds a year, was told by his agent that he might raise his income to thirteen hundred; an information which he willingly believed; and began to act accordingly. The people, accompanied and led, as it was supposed, by many substantial freeholders, and calling themselves Oak Boys, from a branch of that tree worn in their hats, assembled in various parts at the sound of a horn, with such arms as they could procure, in great bodies, sometimes four or five hundred strong, threatening those whom they called their enemies with immediate execution, and for this purpose gallows were in many places ostentatiously erected. The houses of several people were beset, and all landlords as they could by any means get into their power were compelled to swear—the clergy that they would not levy more than a certain proportion of a tithe, the laity that they would not endeavour to assess the county at more than a stipulated rate. Rev. Dr. Clarke, the rector of Clonfeacle, who was particularly obnoxious, was taken out of his house, and, being first duly sworn, was set upon the top of his own coach, and thus paraded about the country, amidst the shouts and hisses of an enormous crowd. Thomas Verner, who was at that time my [Charlemont's] agent, was one of those whom the people had marked with their highest displeasure, and against whom they had vowed vengeance. I will mention a not uncomical incident which happened at Charlemont. Of this gentleman I will only say that he was an attorney, and that, though born to no estate whatsoever, he is now in the possession of £4 000 a year. As he had purchased in a very wild part of the County Armagh it may have been necessary that roads should be made through his lands, and in the execution of this plan he had certainly not been sparing of the public money. The corporation had met at Charlemont for the election of magistrates, at which meeting Thomas Verner presided as Portreeve, when a very great body of the Oak Boy rioters made their appearance upon the adjacent hills, where a magnificent gallows was instantly erected. A deputation was by them sent to the Portreeve, informing him that, as they had a high regard for me, they did not wish to disturb a business in which I was interested, but civilly entreating that he would, as quickly as possible, dispatch the corporation affairs, and then come out and be hanged. This very polite message not being complied with as speedily as they wished, another embassy was sent rebuking him for his ill-breeding in keeping so many gentlemen waiting, with an assurance that he most certainly must be hanged, and had better therefore make no longer delay. Finding, however,

their civil endeavours ineffectual, they marched directly into the town, and surrounded the Courthouse, to which they swore they would set fire if Mr. Verner did not immediately come out to them; under this dilemma disobedience was vain. Mr. Verner came out, was seized, sworn, hustled, that is to say, violently pushed from one to another, and when heartily sweated with fright and exercise, they dismissed him with a hearty curse, bidding him go and be damned, as hanging was too good for him." The Verners have now run their course, their broad acres are desolate, Church Hill dismantled, and none so poor as do their very memory reverence. This last summer (1911) the last of their belongings were put to the hammer, a merry group stood on the door step, danced Irish jigs and cheered for Ireland.—*O tempora, O mores.*

All the particulars of Gordon O'Neill, son of Sir Phelim, were obtained from the *History of the Irish Brigades in the service of France*, by John Cornelius O'Callaghan. His book is a mine of historical gold. The soldiers at Charlemont told constantly how an angel ghost, the Magdalen, came and wakened them up if overcome with sleep on sentry; sleep on sentry being punishable with immediate death. These stories would have delighted the heart of John Ruskin. Charlemont was the ordnance depot for the North of Ireland, and the head-quarters of the Royal Artillery for the Ulster District. The Artillery Barracks were at the foot of the hill, eastward of the fort, and accommodated 5 officers, 151 non-commissioned officers and privates, and 79 horses. The Hospital, a little north of the Artillery Barracks, accommodated 22 patients. Charlemont had a Military Governor up to 1835, when, on the death of General Sir John Doyle, Bart., the office was abolished.

The Borough of Charlemont.

The Borough of Charlemont had thirteen Burgesses, one of whom was Portrieve.

The Burgesses elected the Portrieve, each year, on the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, even when that day was Sunday.

The Portrieve took office on the following Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, 29th September, and held his first meeting, even when that day was Sunday.

These thirteen Burgesses elected the two Members of Parliament for the Borough. Henry Grattan was member of Parliament for Charlemont fifteen years—1775 to 1790—and was elected three times—1775, 1776 and 1783. His fellow-member was Sir Annesley Stewart all these years.

The first stone bridge, over the Blackwater, at Charlemont was built in 1765; it had five arches. The present bridge, of three arches, was

built by William Dargan in 1854-1855. The contract price was £6,000; one half payable by Co. Armagh, the other half by Co. Tyrone. But the bridge cost Wm. Dargan £9,000: he lost £3,000 by that bridge.

Mountjoy's soldiers destroyed and cut down the corn, the green and the ripe, with their swords—*Moryson, Ireland, anno, 1600, p. 77.* Moryson says further, that in Leix, in 1600, before the 23rd of August, the army of Mountjoy; the captains by their example (for it was otherwise painful) caused the common soldiers to cut down the rebels corne "to the amount (and upwards) of ten thousand pounds."

The "common soldiers" felt both pain and shame at this horrid work of destruction of growing crops; and, except the example was set by the captains, the honester and better men, the common soldiers, refused to do this work of the evil one.

On the extinction of the Borough, Lord Charlemont was allowed £15,000 by Parliament. (See the *Annals of Charlemont*, by J. W. Hanna, for further particulars.)

THE CAULFIELDS.

Baronets, Viscounts, and Earls of Charlemont.

1602-1627—Toby, Captain of the new Fort at Charlemont; appointed by Deputy Mountjoy; died, unmarried, 1627; created Baron Charlemont, 1613. Kidnapper of Irish children.

1628-1640—Sir William, nephew of Captain Toby; died, 1640.

1640-1642—Sir Toby, son of Sir William. Sir Phelim O'Neill took Charlemont from him, 22nd October, 1641. He was killed at Kinard Castle gate by Edmund O'Hugh, who shot him in the back. He must have been in retreat.

1642-1665—Sir Robert, brother of his predecessor; died by using opium.

1665-1671—William, Viscount, brother of his predecessor.

1671-1726—William, Viscount, son of his predecessor; died the oldest of George's nobles, 5th August, 1726.

1726-1764—James, Viscount, son of his predecessor; died, April 21, 1764.

1764-1799—James, 1st Earl; the Earl of the Volunteers; son of his predecessor; died, August 4, 1799.

1799-1863—Francis William, Earl, son of his predecessor; 2nd Earl; died, December 23, 1863.

1863-1892—James Molyneux, Earl, nephew of his predecessor; 3rd Earl; died, January 12, 1892.

1892—James Alfred, Viscount; derives title from his great-great-grandfather, 2nd Viscount. The Earldom became extinct on the death of the 3rd Earl. Of no account in Ireland.

CHARLEMONT *(Two Members to Parliament).*

Members of Parliament from 1703 to 1800.

1703—Hon. Col. John Caulfield	James Caulfield
1704—Hon. Col. John Caulfield	John Daviss
1713—George Derlington	John Daviss
1713—Hon. James Caulfield	Andrew Lloyd
1714—Hon. James Caulfield	Humphrey May
1723—Hon. James Caulfield	Hon. John Caulfield
1727—John Moore	Hon. John Caulfield
1752—Thomas Adderley	Hon. John Caulfield
1761—Hon. Capt. Francis Caulfield	Henry Wm. Moore
1763—Hon. Capt. Francis Caulfield	Annesley Stewart
1768—Hon. Capt. Francis Caulfield	Annesley Stewart
1775—Henry Grattan	Sir Annesley Stewart
1776—Henry Grattan	Sir Annesley Stewart
1783—Henry Grattan	Sir Annesley Stewart
1790—Richard Sheridan	Sir Annesley Stewart
1794—Richard Mountney Jephson	Sir Annesley Stewart
1797—Richard Mountenay Jephson (Appointed Judge Advocate Gibraltar, 1798.)	Hon. Francis Wm. Caulfield
1798—Francis Dobbs	Hon. Francis Wm. Caulfield (Elected Co. Armagh)
1798—Francis Dobbs	Wm. Cunyngham

Portrieves.

1697—John Hopkinson	1749—Thos. Clarke
1699—Thomas Bond	1750—Thos. Clarke
1700—Capt. Thomas Morris	1751—Thos. Clarke
1701—Capt. Thomas Morris	1752—Rev. James Dobbins, Clk.
1702—Hon. John Caulfield	1753—Rev. James Dobbins, Clk.
1703—Thomas Bond	1754—Rev. James Dobbins
1703—Henry Clarke	1755—Rev. James Dobbins
1704—Daniel Jackson	1756—Rev. James Dobbins
1705—Capt. Thos. Morris	1757—Rev. James Dobbins
1706—Thos. Bond	1758—Rev. James Dobbins
1707—Thos. Bond	1759—Rev. James Dobbins
1708—Thos. Bond	1760—Rev. James Dobbins
1709—Thos. Bond	1761—Thos. Verner
1710—Wm. Hunter	1762—Rev. James Dobbins
1711—Lord Charlemont	1763—Thos. Verner
1712—Thos. Bond	1764—Rev. Jas. Dobbins
1713—Thos. Bond	1765—Thos. Verner
1714—Thos. Bond	1766—Rev. Jas. Dobbins
1715—Henry Clarke	1767—Thos. Verner
1716—Thos. Bond	1768—Hon. Francis Caulfield
1717—Lord Charlemont	1769—Thos. Verner
1718—Capt. Wm. Crafts	1770—Hon. Francis Caulfield
1719—Edward Bond	1771—Thos. Verner
1720—Walter Cope	1772—Sir Capel Molyneux
1721—Henry Clarke	1773—Thos. Verner
1722—Thos. Bond	1774—Thos. Caulfield
1723—Thos. Bond	1775—James Stewart, Esq.
1724—Thos. Bond, Jun.	1776—Thos. Caulfield
1725—Thos. Bond, Jun.	1777—Robert Livingston
1726—Oliver Anketell	1778—Thos. Caulfield
1727—Thos. Clarke	1779—Robt. Livingston
1728—John Moore, Esq.	1780—Thos. Caulfield
1729—John Morris	1781—Robt. Livingston
1730—Thos. Clarke	1782—Thos. Caulfield
1731—John Moore	1783—Robt. Livingston
1732—Thos. Clarke	1784—Thos. Caulfield
1733—John Morris	1785—Robt. Livingston

1734—John Moore
1735—Thos. Clarke
1736—John Morris
1737—John Moore
1738—Thos. Clarke
1739—John Morris
1740—John Moore
1741—Thos. Clarke
1742—John Morris
1743—Thos. Clarke
1744—Thos. Adderley
1745—Thos. Clarke
1746—John Morris
1747—Thos. Clarke
1748—Thos. Clarke
1786—Thos. Caulfield
1787—Robt. Livingston
1788—Thos. Caulfield
1789—Robt. Livingston
1790—Thos. Caulfield
1791—Robt. Livingston
1792—Thos. Caulfield
1793—Robt. Livingston
1794—Thos. Caulfield
1795—Robt. Livingston
1796—Thos. Caulfield
1797—Robt. Livingston
1798—Thos. Caulfield
1799—Robt. Livingston
1800—Thos. Caulfield

Burgesses of Charlemont, 1697-1800.

1697—Wm. Lord Viscount Charlemont
1697—Sir Robert Staples
1697—Nicholas Mercer
1697—John Hopkinson
1697—Wm. Hunter
1697—Col. John Caulfield
1697—Thomas Bond
1697—Thomas Barton
1697—John Doane
1697—Capt. Thomas Morris
1697—James Hamilton
1697—Henry Clarke
1697—Daniel Jackson
1714—Hon. James Caulfield
1714—Wm. Crofts
1714—Edward Bond
1714—Hon. Mr. Chas. Caulfield
1714—Hon. John Caulfield
1714—Sir John Staples
1716—George Heather
1717—Walter Cope
1723—Oliver Ancketell
1723—Thomas Bond, Jun.
1726—John Moore
1727—Thomas Clarke
1727—John Morris
1730—Robert Leslie
1732—John Davis
1734—Stephen Bernard
1741—Thomas Adderley
1742—William Cope
1742—Rev. Edward Murphy
1744—Charles Willoughby
1746—Rev. John Enraght
1746—Rev. Thomas Thorne
1750—Daniel Jackson
1750—Sir Arthur Acheson
1750—James Viscount Charlemont
1752—Rev. James Dobbins
1752—George MacConchy
1756—Hon. Francis Caulfield
1761—Thomas Verner
1762—Annesley Stewart
1762—Thomas Caulfield
1762—Rev. Richd. Marlay
1763—John Johnston
1766—Sir Capel Molyneux
1766—Capt. Jas. Caulfield
1774—James Stewart
1774—Rev. Chas. Caulfield
1775—Robert Livingston
1778—Henry Grattan
1781—John Moore
1789—James Verner

For further particulars see *Annals of Charlemont* by J. W. Hanna.

Freemen of the Borough of Charlemont.

1699—Hon. Col. John Caulfield
John Ramsay
Wm. Burrell
Henry Hunter
Daniel Tobayis, Town Sergeant
John Anderson
Robert Robinson
Wm. Miles
1703—Ensign Wm. Hamilton
James Simarll
John Clarke
Robert Hamilton
James Woodbin
Maior Alexander Hamilton
1705—Cornol yeux Atkinson
Samuel Verner
Robert Macartney
1703 (Aug. 16)—Hon. Mr. Thos. Caulfield
Brabazon Ponsonby
Lieut. Henry Peth
Ensign George Webb
Robert MacNab
Wm. Phillips, Town Sargent
1707—Robert MacConchy
1708—Thomas Hamill
1739 (Sept. 29)—James Lamb, taylor
1741 (Sept. 29)—John Nicholson, Mullaghbane, Co. Armagh
1708—Hugh Marshall
Jas. Aiken
1711—Richard Whaley
1712—John Sterling
John Crafton
John Singleton

1706—Wm. Beaty
Lieut. Robert Flemon
Andrew Low
John Dalby
Stephen Withors
1704—Samson Flory
1706—Ralf Phenox
Solomon Shepard
1699—James Baily, gent., Chirurgeon to ye Hon. Col. Lemby's Regiment of Foot
John Atkinson, gent.
Tho. Whitteker, clothmaker
1700—John Lowndes of Lisburn, butler
George Murray, of Col. Columb's Foot
John Ormond, of Col. Columb's Foot
1704—John Hoaden
Stephen Badger
J. MacNab
Pat MacVeigh
1736 (Sept. 29)—John Edwards, weaver
1704—Abraham Plunkett
1706—John Rabe
1707—John MacCartny
1701—Captn. Hutchinson
Lieut. John Powell
1710—Walter Cope
William Cope
Lieut. Budeano
Arthur Koory, gent.
Joseph Whitchurch
1711—Capt. Langiott Carleton
Lieutenant Thomas Constable
Lieut. Goromy Jack
Archibald Armstrong
Laughlin Cavanagh, Constable
Isaac Hunter
Thomas Warnock
Patrick Pringle
William English
George Foulke
Charles Gorry, of Captn. Ligonier's Company
1702—Captn. John Wright
John H. Cory, merchant
1723—Richard Litlejohn
1708—Wm. Armstrong
Daniel Lamon

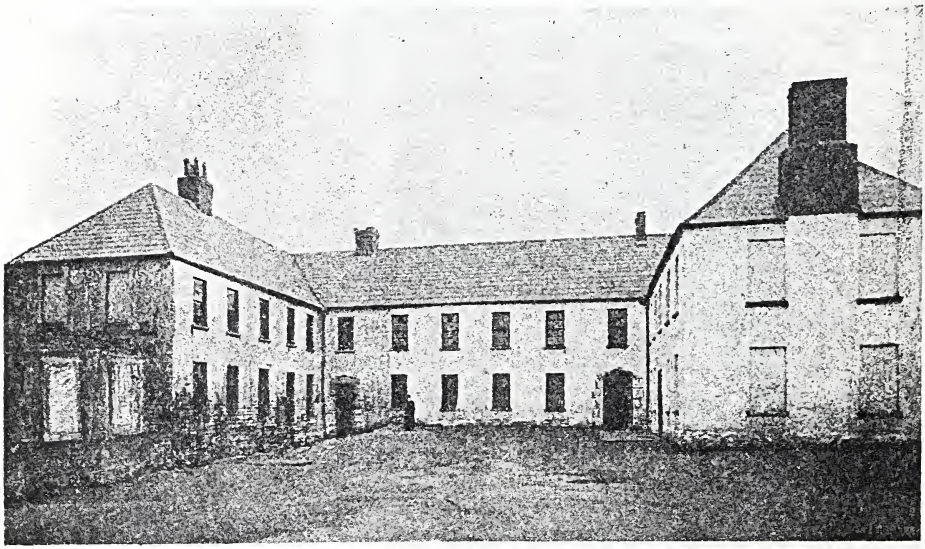
1713—Thos. Jones
Charles Burnet
Thos. Timson
Captn. Richard Willoughby
Lieut. Andrew Willoughby
Mr. Chichester Willoughby
Mr. John Clark
1714 (Sept. 30)—Hon. Chas. Caulfield
Hon. Mr. John Caulfield
Acheson Moor
1714—Wm. Obins
1715—Francis Boriss, butcher
Edwd. Kilpatrick, merchant
Hugh Gilmar, Lisroan, near Charlemont, farmer
George Singleton, farmer, yeoman
James Phillips, Charlemont, shoemaker
1719—Richd. Moor
Thos. MacCurdy
John Douglas
Alexr. MacMullan
1724—Rev. Hugh Wigton
1726 (Aug. 5) John Walmsley, Doctor of Divinity
Robert Blackhall, Clk.
Wm. Heather
Richd. Heather
James Heather
1726 (Sept. 29)—Rev. Dr. Henry Jenny
1727 (Jan. 3)—Richd. Heather
Matthew Taylor
1728 (Sept. 29)—The Rev. Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin
John Davis
Hamlett Obins
1730—Robt. Leslie
John Houston
Thos. Staples, Clk.
Grame Saddler
Phillip Barrott
James Nicholson mercht.
Walter Clarke
1731—Noel Korr
Robt. Madden
Henry Laycock
Peter Wilson
John Cooper

(To be continued.)

The Old Barracks of Belfast.

By Francis Joseph Bigger.

THE site at present occupied by the buildings known as the Old Barracks in Barrack Street is doubtless one of the oldest historical spots in the City of Belfast. In the very earliest records of the town this place has been noted as a military post, and continued as such till the last century, when it was converted to other uses. The burgesses, in 1642, during the wars between the English and the Irish, were "sesed" for the building of a rampart



[*Photo. by R. Welch*

THE OLD BARRACKS ON BARRACK STREET, BELFAST.

of sods and stone around the town. This rude defence was entered by several gates, one of them being on what was then the road to Dublin, and known as the Mill gate, situated on the site of the present Castle Street, near where Chapel Lane joins that thoroughfare.

In the earliest map of the town, dated 1660, two short rows of houses are shown outside this gate, but no other erections are shown. About this time the Irish army under Sir Phelim O'Neil and Sir Con Magennis had

threatened the small town and put the inhabitants in great straits, but Sir Arthur Tyringham made good the defences and enrolled the inhabitants as soldiers, so Belfast was not attacked, although Lisnagarvey (Lisburn) was burned. For several years the Town Book records different assessments made towards the "mentaineinge of Garrisons in Belfast in their several guards w^th^m the same, wth fire and candle light." The "sese" at this time was levied on about 120 burgesses, and in 1644 was for "400 soulgers for 10 days att 15d a man"; this was followed by a "sess" "for ye 20 horse and for Colonel Home his use"; another was optional either "14d a man or 14 lbs. of melle for every man." Another assessment was for "thirty-six shillings w^c^ is due unto the Sovraigne and Wid.; Patridge for bricks for the Court of Guard, and for Iron work for the gates, and for making of the bridges at the gates, and for work w^c^ is now in workinge about the rampier." It is clearly shown from this that about 1640 any military stationed in Belfast kept inside the Ramparts, and were doubtless billeted through the town amongst the inhabitants. In 1649 Cromwell landed in Ireland, and Colonel Venables captured the town for him after a siege of four days, and we are told he camped near the site of the Old Barracks in Barrack Street, in view of the Mill gate, during this siege; but after the capture of the town he billeted his horses and men in the Old Parish Church in High Street. The first detailed map of the town was made by Thomas Phillips in 1685, and it shows the Mill gate, and the road to Dublin, outside the ramparts, with houses on either hand, and the site of the Barracks, entrenched on the south and west by two apparently circular bastions, and a dyke in the rere, along what is now Lettuce Lane. The western bastion would occupy the present corner of Barrack Street and Durham Street; a large building is shown on this map, with a small range beside it. This site was a commanding one, guarding the principal gate to the town and on the main road to Dublin and the Falls. On the opposite side of the road stood a little mill with a wheel turned by the stream that supplied with water the large lake that then occupied, as part does still, the ground above the present Millfield. The outlet from this lake was then an open stream, and flowed down the middle of High Street. The site of the little mill opposite the Barracks was subsequently used as the Pound, and had the stream flowing through it. In Mackey's History we are told that Barracks were built in Barrack Street in 1737, and the present buildings are evidently the ones referred to. I have examined their construction carefully, and they have every appearance of being built at this time. They are set back from the street about 75 feet, are two stories high, and built of brick. The slates are very thick and of great size, some of them being over three feet long, whilst the beams are heavy and rude. In the east corner of the yard stood a

small square two-storied house, about 25 feet by 20 feet, evidently a guard house, whilst along Barrack Street, for about 65 feet, stood the officers' quarters (subsequently used as the Dispensary), two stories high, of considerable length, and about 25 feet wide. The ground floor was a large room, with a great open fire-place, that may have been used by the guard, and from it were stairs leading to what was evidently the officers' mess room and sleeping quarters. In the north corner next the street, built into the walls, is one of the old Ordnance Stones. The rest of the frontage to Barrack Street is occupied by a high wall pierced by a double gate, adjoining the officers' quarters, and framed in iron, heavily bolted and barred from side to side, and sheeted with iron; close beside this in the square is a pump and a small shed. The present area of the whole site is 156 feet in the front and rere and about 130 feet in depth. The next map in which the Barracks are shown is dated 1757, and it gives the buildings their present shape, thus proving that the structure erected in 1737 is the same as the one at present existing, but the guard room and officers' quarters are not depicted. This map shows the Mill gate as existing and the North gate as removed.

In 1771 Thomas Greg, a merchant of Belfast, had taken some farms near Ballyclare, from the Marquis of Donegall, over the heads of the tenants, but could not get anyone to save his harvest. Greg, who lived in Castle Street, near the present Bank Buildings, was acquainted with the officers of a Highland Regiment then lying in the Barracks, and he persuaded them to allow their men to go out and reap his crops, which they did; but during the night the dispossessed farmers scattered them to the four winds of heaven. The military were going to renew their operations next day, but the people assembled in such numbers and appeared so threatening that the officers thought it better to desist. David Douglas, a young Templepatrick farmer, was pointed out by one of Greg's people as a ringleader and a captain of the Hearts of Steel, an organisation called into existence by the treatment of the tenantry on the Donegall estate. Douglas was a tenant of Lord Templetown's, and had made some spirited remarks to the agent, Hercules Heyland, with respect to the rents he was exacting on the fall of his lease. He was arrested on a Friday and lodged in the Barracks. On the following Sunday his friends and neighbours, rudely armed, assembled in a body and marched from Templepatrick to Belfast, laying siege to the Barracks. During this attempt the Barrack gates were thrown open and the soldiers fired on the people, killing three of their number—viz., William Russell, Andrew Christy and Robert Walker, all strong farmers—and wounding many others. The besiegers then set fire to the house of Waddell Cunningham (that stood where the Provincial Bank now stands) and burned it to the

ground, and threatened to burn the houses of Thomas Greg, William Wallace, the Sovereign's Stewart Banks, and those of any other of the merchant middlemen in the town. The prisoner, Douglas, was released from the Barracks, it is said, on the intercession of Dr. Halliday, and was subsequently tried at Carrickfergus and acquitted.

In a map made by Hugh Smith, in 1790, the main buildings of the Barracks are shown, also the officers' quarters and the guard house, and Mill Street is first shown as being continued straight up to the Falls, thus obviating the curved road past the Barracks which had up till then to be taken by travellers to the Falls.

I have no definite facts about the occupation of the Barracks during the Insurrection of 1798, but I am sure they were kept fully occupied and well guarded, for in 1797, as if anticipating events, "the Earl of Carhampton, the Right Hon. James Cuffe, the Hon. Ponsonby Moore, the Hon. Harry Pomeroy, Frederick French, and the Hon. Wm. Cochayne, Brigadier General Francis John Cradock, John Townsend, and William Crosbie, the Commissioners and overseers of the Barracks in the Kingdom of Ireland, on behalf of His Most Sacred Majesty King George the Third," took out a new lease from the Marquis of Donegall "for the lives of their Royal Highnesses George, Prince of Wales; Frederic, Duke of York, and Wm. Henry, Duke of Clarence, sons of his said Majesty, and for the lives of such other persons as should for ever thereafter be added thereto," at the yearly rent of £12 sterling. This lease refers to the premises as the Old Barracks, and recites that they had "been held for many years by the Commissioners for Barracks in Ireland," and that it had been "found expedient and necessary to support the said Barracks and to make further additions thereto for the accommodation of His Majesty's land forces." This lease was enrolled in the Chief Remembrancer's Office of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer in Ireland, the 20th day of November, 1797. It is probable that the old Barracks would have fallen into disuse at this time only for the anticipated troubles of 1798. as the new Infantry Barracks in Carrickfergus Street (now North Queen Street) were built in 1798. In 1823 the old Barracks were unoccupied, but had been, by an Act of Parliament passed in 3rd year of George III., vested in the Principal Officers of His Majesty's Ordnance, in lieu of the former Commissioners. In 1836, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York having died, two new lives were added to the lease, viz., the Princess Alexandrina Victoria, daughter of the Duke of Kent (the late Queen Victoria), and Prince George Frederic, of Cumberland; whilst at the same time the Government offered them for sale, and they were purchased by the Governors of the Belfast College (now the Royal Belfast Academical

Institution), for the Hospital then in connection with the College, at the price of £1,750, half being out of the estimates sanctioned by the Lords Commissioners and half raised by subscription.

The Barracks were repaired, but it seems were not conducted as an Hospital, for in 1843 the Governors were anxious to hand them over to the Royal Hospital, and in 1845 a deputation waited on Sir Robert Peel, Chief Secretary, to inform him that the Hospital was never carried into effect. Various proposals were then made; one was to turn the buildings into Baths and Washrooms, another to let it as a Fever Hospital, which was done in 1847, the year of the famine, the Board of Health taking over the premises, and they, in 1853, handed the same over to the Board of Guardians, who occupied the front part as a Dispensary till 1893, the main building being used, as it is at present, for a Ragged School. Some years ago considerable alterations were made by Robert J. Gamble, who had taken the place for a factory to manufacture patent cylinders. Fortunately before any changes were made I secured several photographs of the buildings.

Hill-Hall.

I MADE some reference to the residences of the Hills, now Marquises of Downshire, in Vol. VIII., p. 49. That known at Hill-Hall, on the old road to Lisburn from Belfast by the Drum bridge, still has some remains of the old Hill occupation, the principal feature of which is the gateway here depicted. It was stoutly built and arched with cut stone, forming the entrance to the old planters' bawn. Evidences of the walls which enclosed the residence

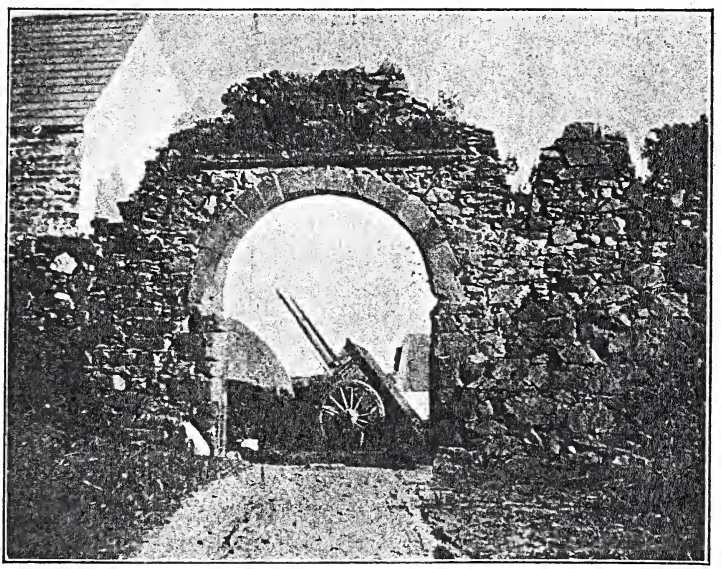
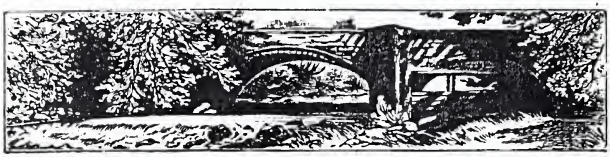


Photo. by F.J.B.

THE OLD GATEWAY TO PLANTERS' BAWN,
HILL-HALL, COUNTY DOWN.

and the corner towers can still be traced. The site was a strong and commanding one, as well adapted for military strategy as for comfort and safety, the cultivation and retention of rich lands being by no means unconsidered. At present Hill-Hall is an ordinary farm steading. The stones of the old castle at the earth work above Shaw's Bridge, on the Antrim side, were used in the building of the bridge, it is said.

FRANCIS JOSEPH BIGGER.



Rare Adventures in Ireland in 1619.

By William Lithgow.

I LATELY came across a copy of this rare "Tour," and give it here verbatim. The writer, William Lithgow, was born in Lanark in 1583, of humble parentage, and attracted considerable notice by the publication of his travels in 1614, the reprint of which in 1632 is now referred to. While in Rome he narrowly escaped the Inquisition, the most sanguinary of whose members were, like himself, Scotsmen—two from S. Andrews and two, Gordon and Cunningham, from Edinburgh. From these countrymen he escaped with difficulty, finding shelter in the Palace of O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, then an exile in Rome, through the assistance of a domestic named Meggit. Once, when travelling near Sarametza, Lithgow came across the dead bodies of two barons, killed in a duel; observing their rich attire, "to speak the truth," as he says himself, he searched their pockets, took their purses therefrom, appropriating their rings and jewels, thus moralising, "Well, in the mutability of time there is ay some fortune falleth by accident, whether lawful or not I will not question. It was now mine what was last theirs; and to save the thing that was not lost I travelled that day thirty miles further to Terra Nova."

At Malaga, nothing would convince the authorities he was not a spy, so he suffered the most fearful tortures. His limbs were mangled and

crushed and his body torn and lacerated in a horrible manner. Maimed and mutilated he returned to England in 1621, and was exhibited to the whole Court lying on a feather bed. Failing to obtain any redress from the Spanish Court, King James rendering no assistance though extending some personal sympathy, Lithgow left for his native land, where, after a final tour to the Western Isles, he died, and was buried in the Parish Churchyard at Lanark. (See *Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen*, half vol. 4, London, 1875.)

So far as I can trace, the remarks contained in this book relating to Ireland have not been reprinted in recent times. The whole work is so extraordinary and quaint that I here reproduce the title-page, the dedication, and the entire portion relating to Ireland, trusting I may be excused for some sentences of the latter; the reader will bear in mind they are the author's, not mine. The portions of the book not relating to Ireland do not interest us, although they contain many curious statements and a detailed account of the author's sufferings by the Inquisitors at Malaga.

Was ever such an account given by a traveller of his experiences in Ireland? Many "Tours" have been written, but I think this one surpasses them for deliberate and systematic falsity and a bold attempt to bolster up the Planters' position by heaping abuse on the Irish.

First, we have more than usual sycophancy in the dedication, which is equalled by the bias and prejudice of the narrative; true, the latter, as it now reads, can be smiled at with complacency, but we must not forget that it was written in times when there were those who wanted to believe such sentiments and act upon them. It does not appear from the text why William Lithgow lauds Sir Arthur Chichester, whose character, in the light of these later days, assumes another hue, and whose acts are now clearly known to be those of a man imbued with motives the most selfish, carried out by actions wicked, vindictive and cruel. It may be he was seeking favours from others of the Chichester school, including King James himself. He writes of the Irish people as after a visitation from Chichester, who even described himself as a "waster and destroyer." The perusal of William Lithgow's "Rare Adventures" in Ireland in 1619 will convince the reader that the author was a fabricator of no mean order, and that poor unhappy Ireland was in a more unhappy condition than usual when being prepared for the "plantation" by the deputy's successful efforts to bring about slaughter and famine unprecedented in the conquest of any country. Well might the writer continually use Oriental comparisons when bemoaning the hard lot of the English "Plantators" falling into the hands of the Irish "Woodcarnes," who were, of course, all "thieves and murderers" quite unequal to quaffing the health of "his majesty."—ED.

THE TOTALL DIfCOURfE
OF THE RARE ADUENTURES, AND PAINEFULL
Peregrinations of long nineteene Yeares Tra-
uayles, from Scotland, to the moft Famous
Kingdomes in Europe, Afia, and
AFFRICA.
PERFITED BY THREE DEARE BOUGHT VOYAGES,
in Surueighing of Forty eight Kingdomes, ancient
and Moderne; twenty one Rei-publickes, ten
abfolute Principalities, with two
hundred Ilands.
THE PARTICULAR NAMES WHEREOF, ARE DEfCRIBED
in each Argument of the ten Diuifions of this
History: And it alfo diuided in
Three Bookes; two whereof, ne-
uer heretofore Publifhed.
WHEREIN IS CONTAYNED, AN EXACT RELATION, OF THE
Lawes, Religion, Policies, and Gouernment of all
their Princes, Potentates, and People.
Together with the grieuous Tortures he fuffered, by the
Inquifition of Malaga in Spaine, his
miraculous Difcouery and Deliuery
thence: And of his laft and late
Returne from the Northerne Iles.
Cœlum non Animum.
By William Lithgow.
Imprinted at London by Nicholas Okes, and are to be fold by
Nicholas Fuffell and Humphery Mofley at their fhops in
Paul's Church yard, at the Ball, and the White
Lyon. 1632.

WILLIAM LITHGOW,
In the Dress he walked through Turkey.

Published July 20. 1792. by I. Caulfield, London.
(From an old print at Ardrigh).

TO THE HIGH AND MIGHTY MONARCH, CHARLES,

By the Grace of God, King of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland, &c.

GRACIOVS SIR,

If Loyall Duty may bee counted prefumption? then doubtleffe the beft of my meaneft worth muft beg pardon, for clayming fo Royall a Patronage: Yet to whom fhould I proftrate my Pen and Pilgrimage? if not vnto your Sacred Maiefty: Nay, none fo able to Receiue it, none fo powerfull to Protect it; and none fo iuftly to claime it, as your Soueraigne Selfe. The Subiect treateth of my tedious and curious Trauailes, in the beft and worft parts of the vvorld, which being begunne in Your hopefull *Infancy*, are now finally accomplifhed in the fulneffe of Your thrice bleffed *Majority*.

The general Difcourfe it felfe, is moft vpon the *Lawes, Religion, Manners. Policies, and Gouernment of Kings, Kingdomes, People, Principalities and Powers;* and therefore fo much the more fit for your *Maiesty*. The defect refting onely in me, the worthleffe Author, in handling a rare and plentifull Subiect, with a homely and familiar Stile; no wayes fit for Soueraignity to perufe.

Yet *(Royall Sir)* vouchfafe to remember how thankefully *Alexander* receiued a fmall Cup of Water; and what a high Value was fet vpon the *Widdowes Mite*. If I haue made vfe of my poore Talent, the profit redoundeth vnto my Country; which being fhaddowed vnder your aufpicuous Fauour, fhall leaue a greater stampe to the Worke, and a deeper impreffion of future knowledge, to the curious *Vnderftanders*. And how often wont your euer bleffed Father, graciofly to perufe Lines of mine, of far leffer note than thefe be: Yea, and *(viva voce)* the punctuall Difcourfe of all my three Voyages, which are now layd open to the Vulgar World; and therefore I dare humbly expect a greater fauour for a larger and more ferious Taske.

So likewife your owne Princely aduentures beyond Seas, in meafuring large Kingdomes, &c., the glaffie face of the great Ocean: haue inuited me to lay proftrate my painefull peregrinations at your Sacred feete. Humbly befeeching your Regall goodneffe, to remarke the matter and manner of this Worke; howeuer the Gift and the Giuer be deficient. And queftionleffe as the Bee gathereth fweeteft Hony out of fowreft *Flowers*, your Royall vnderftanding may finde fomething to underprope the Defects of my nothing; and my foule to exult in the fmalleft fparke of your *Gracious Clemency*. And laftly, the grieuous *Sufferings, tortures* and *torments* I fuftayned in *Malaga*, being taken as a Spye for your Late *Father's* Fleete, expofed agaynft *Algier*, and condemned to death by their

bloody *Inquifition* for the *Gofpell's* fake. Thefs (I proftrate fay) doe command me to prefent the perfect paffage thereof vnto your Royall and Religious confideration. Sufficient Certificates and infallible approbations are annexed to the Tragicall difcourfe it felfe; and it alfo humbly bequeathing all vnto your Princely piety and pitty, to Commiferate both my cafe and caufe. Wherefore (and as duty bindeth) I fhall euer befeech God to preferue your Royall Raigne from wicked *Achitophells*, to guard your Sacred perfon with Heauenly *Angels*, and to guide your Monarchicke State, with faithful and Religious Counfellors. AMEN.

Your Maiesties moft humble and moft obedient
Subiect and Seruant,
WILLIAM LITHGOW.

And hauing from a Royall fauour obtayned his Maiesties Letters and Seales of fafe Conduct, and Regall recommendation, to all Kings, Princes and Dukes, &c. I in all obfequious humility, bad farwell, to this frequeftrate and moft aufpicuous Monarchy; and arriving at *Dublin in Ireland. Auguft* the two and twenty, one thoufand fixe hundred and nineteene, I faluted the Right Honorable Sir *Oliuer St. Iohns*, late Lord *Grandifon*, and then Lord Deputy there, from whom for regard and fingular courtefies I was greatly obliged; So was I alfo to many of the Englifh Nobility and Knight hood there; who through the whole Countrey where euer I came intertayned mee kindly, fending Guides with mee from place to place; yea, and fometimes, fafe-guards alfo; befide in their houfes great good-cheere and welcome: But in fpeciall a dutifull remembrance I owe, to the memory of that fometimes iudicious and Religious Lord *Arthur* late Lord *Cichefter*, Baron of *Belfaft*, &c., Who in his time for Vertue, Wifedome and Valour, wore the Dyademe of Loue, and Garland of true Noblenesse: Of whom, and for whofe loffe, if I fhould more praife, and longer lament, my Inke would turne to brinifh teares, and I to helpleffe sorrow: But leauing him who liued in goodneffe here, and now in glory for euer, I celebrate there lines, to his eternall Fame.

If euer Bounty fhin'd in loyal Breft?
If euer Judgment, flow'd from generous mouth?
If euer Vice-Roy, rul'd this Kingdome beft?
If euer Vertue, was inclin'd to rueth?
If euer Wifdome, Aftrea's worth proffeft?
If euer Juftice, enormities redreft?
If euer Patron, paterne was of truth?
Then noble Cichefter, the Heauens affigne,
Thefe gifts (thy honour'd parts) were truely thine.

And now after a generall furueigh of the whole Kingdome (the North-weft part of *Canoch* excepted) accomplifhed: from the I. of *September* [1619] till the laft of *February* I found the goodness of the Soyle more than anfwerable to mine expectation, the defect only remayning (not fpeaking of our Collonies) in the people, and from them, in the bofome of two graceleffe fifters, Ignorance and Sluggifhneffe.

This Kingdome is diuided in foure prouinces, although fome allude fiue, that is, Eafterne and Wefterne *Maith*, but they are underftood to be annexed to *Leinfter:* Their names are thefe, *Leinfter*, *Munfter*, *Vlfter*, and *Canoch:* The South-moft whereof is *Munfter*, a foile (and fo is *Leinfter* in moft parts) nothing inferior, if feafonably manured, to the beft grounds in *England*. The Iland lyeth almoft in a Rotundo, being euery fpacious; the greateft Riuer whereof is *Shannon*, whofe courfe amounteth to eight feore miles, inclofing within it many little Iles.

And this I dare auow, there are moe Riuers, Lakes, Brookes, Strands, Quagmires, Bogs, and Marifhes, in this Countrey, then in all Chriftendome befides; for Trauailing there in Winter, all my dayly folace was fincke downe comfort; whiles Boggy-plunging deepes kiffing my horfe belly; whiles ouer mired Saddle, Body, and all; and often or euer fet a fwimming, in great danger, both I and my guides, of our Liues: That for cloudy and fountayne-bred perils, I was neuer before reducted to fuch a floting Laborinth. Confidering that in fiue moneths fpace, I quite fpoyled fixe horfes, and my felfe as tyred as the worft of them.

And now I call to memory (not without derifion), though I conceale the particular place and Prelate; it was my Fortune in the County of *Donagale*, to be iouiall with a Bifhop at his Table, where after diuerfe Difcourfes, my ghoftly Father grew offended with mee, for tearming of his Wife Miftreffe: which when vnderftood, I both called her Madame, and Lady Bifhop: Whereupon he grew more incenfed; and leauing him unfatisfied; refolue me Lector? if it be the Cuftome heere or not? and if amends fhall repay ouer fight, a ghoftly Wife fhall be ftill Madam Lady with me; if not, mine obferued manner fhall be Miftreffe.

But now to come to my punctuall Difcourfe of *Ireland;* true it is, to make a fit comparifon, the *Barbarian Moore*, the *Moorifh Spaniard*, the *Turke*, and the *Irifh-man*, are the leaft induftrious, and moft fluggifh liuers vnder the Sunne, for the vulgar *Irifh* I proteft, liue more miferably in their brutifh fafhion, then the vndaunted, or vntamed *Arabian*, the Diuelifh-idolatrous *Turcoman*, or the Moone-worshipping *Caramines:* fhowing thereby a greater neceffity they haue to liue, then any pleafure they haue, or can haue in their liuing.

There Fabrickes are aduanced three or foure yardes high, Pauillion-like incircling, erected in a fingular Frame, of fmoake torne ftraw, greene

long prick'd truff, and Raine-dropping watles. Their feueral Roomes of Palatial diuifions, as Chambers, Halls, Parlors, Kitchins, Barnes, and Stables, are all inclofed in one, and that one (perhaps) in the midft of a Mire; where, when in foule weather, fcarcly can they finde a drye part whereupon to Repofe their cloud-baptized heads. Their fhirts be wouen, of the wooll or Linnen of their owne nature, and their penurious foode femblable, to their ruvid condition.

And laftly, thefe onely titular Chriftians are fo ignorant in their fuperftitious profeffion of Popery, that neither they, nor the greateft part of their Priefts known, or vnderftand, what the miftery of the Maffe is, which they dayly fee, and the other celebrat, nor what the name of *Iefus* is, either in his diuine or humane nature: Aske him of his Religion? he replyeth, what his father, his great-grandfather were, that will he be alfo: And hundreds of better than the common fort haue demanded mee, if *Ierufalem* and Chrift's fepulcher were in *Ireland*, and if the *Holy Land* was contiguat with Saint *Patricke's* purgatory.

They alfo at the fight of each new Moone (I fpeake it credibly) bequeath their Cattell to her protection, obnixioufly imploring the pale Lady of the night, that fhee will leaue their Beftiall in as good plight as fhee found them: And if ficke, fcabbed, or fore, they folicitat her mayden-fac'd Maiefty to reftore them to their health, in which abfurdity they far furmount the filly *Sabancks*, and *Garolinean Moores* of *Lybia:* Indeed of all things (befides their ignorance) I onely lamented their heauie bondage vnder three kind of Mafters; the Land-lord for his Rent, the Minifter for his Tythes, and the *Romifh* priest for his Fees: And remarke when their owne *Irifh* Rent mafters haue any voyage for *Dublin*, or peraduenture fuperfpended at home in feafting of ftrangers, then muft these poore ones be taxed and afflicted with the fupply of the deuafted prouifion of their prodigall houfes; otherwife in fupporting their fuperfluous charges for *Dublin*.

O! what a flauifh feruitude doe thefe filly wretches indure, the moft part of whom in all their liues, haue neuer third part food, Nature's clothing, nor a feeure fhelter for the Winter cold.

The miferable fight whereof, and their fad founding groanes, haue often drawne a forrowful remorfe from my humane compaffion.

As for their Gentry, fuch as are brought vp here at *London* learne to become a great deale more ciuill than thefe who are brought vp at home, after their own rude and accuftomable manner: And this I obferued, in my trauerfing the whole Kingdome, I neuer faw one, or other, neither could moue any of that felfe Nation, to pledge or prefent his Maiesties health; but as many other healths as you lift; they will both faften, and receiue from you, till they fall in the muddy hotch potch of

their dead Grandfather's vnderftanding: Indeed for entertainment of ftrangers they are freely difpofed, and there Gentlemen of any good fort. referue euer in their houfes, *Spanish* Sack, and *Irifh Vfcoua*, and will be as tipfy with their wines, their Priefts, and their friends, as though they were naturally infeft in the eleuen royall Tauernes of *Naples*.

And now amongft many, there are two intollerable abufes of protections in that Kingdome: The one of Theeues and Woodcarnes, the other of Priefts and Papifts; I difcourfe of thefe corruptions now, as I found them then.

The firft is preiudiciall to all Chriftian ciuillneffe, tranquill gouernment, and a great difcouragement for our Collonized plantators there, belonging to both foyles of this Iland, being dayly molefted, and nightly incombered with thefe blood-sucking Rebells.

And notwithftanding of their barbarous crueltie, euer executed at all aduantages, with flaughter and murder vpon the *Scots* and *Englifh* dwellers there; yet they haue and find at their owne wills Symonaicall protections. for leffer or longer times, euer as the confufed difpofers. haue their lawfold hands filled with the bloody bribes of flaughtered liues, high-way and houfe-robbed people: And then thereafter their ill got meanes being fpent. like vnto dogs, they returne back to their former vomit; fo iugling with their in and outgoings, like to the reftleffe Ocean, that they cannot, nor neuer did, become true fubjects to our King. nor faithfull friends to their Countrey: Vnleffe by extremity of Iuftice. the one ftill hanged before the other, the remanent by the gallowes may examplifie amendment. contrarywife that Land fhall never be quiet: for thefe villanous Woodcarnes are but the Hounds of their hunting Priefts, againft what faction foeuer their malicious malignity is intended: Partly for intertaynement. partly for particular fplenes. and laftly. for a general difturbance of the Countrey, for the Priefts greater fecurity and ftay.

The other abufe is, their Libertinous Maffes, the redreffe whereof I firft to the Heauens and then to my Prince bequeath: whofe Sabboth recufant mony, whereof they bragge (as they fay) in derifion of our lukewarm difpenfation. tendeth to none other purpofe, but to obumbrat the true light of the Gofpell. and to feed their abfurd. and almoft irreuocable ignorance.

And neuertheleffe at their dayly meetings (experience taught mee) there was neuer a more repining people againft our Prince and Church as they be: for in this prefumption a twofold caufe arrifeth, want of zeale and Church difcipline in our part. and the officious nine-penny Maffe on their part: yea, all, and each of them, fo exacted and compounded with at higher or lower rates, as the officers in this nature pleafe.

The diftribution whereof I nowaies paralell to the fleight concauiating veynes of the earth, nor the fole fupply of high-rifing *Atlas*, neither to iuuclope the Perpendiculars of long-reaching Caucafus: howfoeuer tect-demolifhed Churches, vnpaffable Bridges, indigent Schollers, and diftreffed Families be fupported there-with, I am as cleare of it as they, although I fmart by the contrary confufion.

But leauing this and obferuing my Method, I remember I faw in *Ireland's* North-parts, two remarkable fights: The one was their manner of Tillage, Ploughes drawne by Horfe-tayles, wanting garnifhing, they are only faftened with ftraw or wooden Ropes to their bare Rumps, marching all fide for fide, three or foure in a Ranke, and as many men hanging by the ends of that vntoward Labour. It is as bad a Hufbandry I fay, as euer I found among the wildeft Sauages aliue; for the *Caramins*, who vnderftand not the ciuill forme of Agriculture, yet they delue hollow, and turne ouer the ground with manuall and wooden inftruments; but they the *Irifh* have thoufands of both Kingdomes daily labouring befide them; yet they can not learne, becaufe they will not learne, to vfe garnifhing, fo obftinate they are in their barbarous confuetude, vnleffe punifhment and penalties were inflicted; and yet moft of them are content to pay twenty fhillings a yeare, before they will change their Cuftome.

The other as goodly fight I faw, was women trauayling the way, or toyling at home; carry their Infants about their neckes, and laying the dugges ouer their fhoulders, would give sucke to the Babes behinde their backes, without taking them in their armes: Such kind of breafts, me thinketh, were very fit to be made money bags for Eaft or Weft-*Indian* Merchants, being more than half a yard long, and as wel wrought as any *Tanner*, in the like charge, could euer mollifie fuch Leather.

As for any other cuftomes they haue, to auoyd prolixitie I fpare; onely, before my pen flee ouer Seas, I would gladly fhake hands with fome of our Church-men there, for better are the wounds of a friend than the fweet fmiles of a flatterer, for loue and trueth can not diffemble.

Many diffembling impudents intrude themfelves in this high calling of God, who are not truely, neither worthily thereunto called; the ground here arrifing either from a carnall or careleffe prefumption, otherwife from needy greed, and lacke of bodily maintenance.

Such is now the corruption of time, that I know here euen Mechanick men admitted in the place of Paftors: yea, and rude bred Souldiers whofe education was at the Mufket mouth, are become there, both *Lybian* graue and vnlearned Church-men: Nay; befides them profeffed; indeed profeffed Schollers: whofe warbling mouthes ingorged with fpoonfuls of bruifed *Latine*, feldome or neuer expreffed, vnleffe the force of quaffing fpew it forth from their empty fculles: Such I fay, interclude their

doctrine betweene the thatch and the Church-wall tops; and yet their fmalleft ftipends fhall amount to one, two, three, or four hundred pounds a yeare.

Whereupon you may demand mee, how fpend they, or how deferue they this? I anfwer, their deferts are nought, and the fruite thereof as naughtily fpent: for Sermons and Prayers they neuer haue any, neither neuer preached any, nor can preach.

And although fome could, as perhaps they feeming would, they fhall haue no Auditour (as they fay) but bare walles, the plants of their Parifhes, being the rootes of meere *Irifh*. As concerning their cariage, in fpending fuch facrilegious fees, the courfe is thus.

The Alehoufe is their Church, the *Irifh* Priefts their Conforts, their Auditors be fill and fetch more, their Text *Spanifh* Sacke, their Prayers carroufing, their finging of Pfalmes the whiffing of *Tobacco*, their laft bleffing *Aqua vitæ*, and all their doctrine, found drunkeneffe.

And whenfoeuer thefe parties meete, their parting is *Dane* like from a *Dutch* Pot, and the Minifter ftil-purfe bearer, defrayeth all charges for the Prieft: Arguments of Religion, like *Podolian Polonians* they fuccumbe; their conference onely pleading mutuall forbearance; the Minifter affrayed of the Priefts Wood-Carnes, and the Priefts as fearefull of the Minifters apprehending, or denoting them; contracting thereby a *Gibeonized* couenant, yea, and for more fubmiffions fake, hee will giue way to the Prieft to mumble Maffe in his Church, where hee in all his life made neuer Prayer nor Sermon.

Loe there are fome of the abufes of our late weake, and ftragling Ecclefiafticks there, and the foule-funke forrow of godleffe Epicures and Hypocrites.

To all which and much more haue I beene an occular Teftator, and fometimes a conftrayned confociat to their companeonry; yet not fo much inforced, as defirous to know the behauiour and conuerfation of fuch mercenary *Iebufites*.

Great God amend it, for it is great pitty to behold it, and if it continue fo ftill, as when I faw them laft; O farre better it were! that thefe ill beftowed Tythes, and Church-wall Rents, were diftributed to the poore and needy, than to fuffocate the fwine-fed bellies of fuch idle and profane *Parafits*.

And here another generall abufe I obferued, that whenfoeuer any *Irifh* dye, the friend of the defunct (befides other fees) paying twenty fhillings to the *Englifh* Curat, fhall get the corpes of the difceafed to be buryed within the Church, yea often, euen vnder the pulpit foote: And for lucre interred in God's Sanctuary when dead, who when aliue

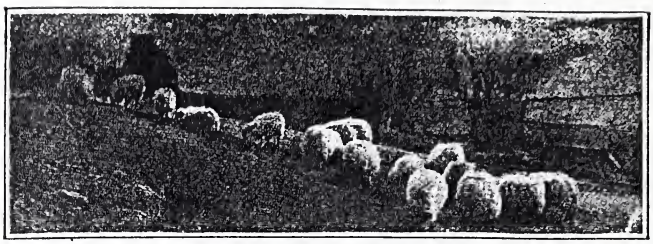
would neuer approach, nor enter the gates of Sion; to worfhipe the Lord, nor conforme themfelues to true Religion.

Truely fuch and the like abufes, and euill examples of lewd liues, haue beene the greateft hinderance of that Land's conuerfion; for fuch like wolues haue been from time to time but ftumbling blocks before them; regarding more their owne fenfuall and licentious ends than the glory of God, in conuerting of one foule vnto his Church.

Now as concerning the confcionable carriage of the *Hybernian* Clergy, aske mee, and there my reply: As many of them (for the moft part) as are Proteftant Minifters, haue their Wiues, children, and feruants inuefted Papifts; and many of thefe Church-men at the houre of their death (like dogges) returne backe to their former vomit: Witneffe the late Viccar of *Calin* (belonging to the late and laft, *Richard*, Earle of *Defmond*, who being on death bed, and hauing two hundred pounds a yeare; finding him felfe to forfake both life and ftipend, fend ftraight for a *Romifh* Prieft, and receiued the Papall Sacrament: Confeffing freely in my audience, that hee had beene a *Romane* Catholick all his life, diffembling onely with his Religion for the better maintaining of his wife and children. And being brought to his buriall place, hee was interred in the Church, with the which hee had played the Ruffian all his life; being openly carryed at mid-day with Iesuits, Priefts, and Friers of his owne Nation, and after a contemptible manner in derifion of our profeffion, and Lawes of the Kingdome.

Infinite more examples of this kind could I recite, and the like refemblances of fome being aliue; but I refpectiuely fufpend (wifhing a reformation of fuch deformation), and fo concludeth this Clergicall corruption there. Yet I would not haue the Reader to thinke, that I condemne all our Clergie there, no God forbid, for I know there are many found and Religious Preachers of both Kingdomes among them, who make confcience of their calling, and liue as *Lanthorns* to vncapable ignorants, and to thofe ftragling *Stoicks* I complayne of, condemnatory Iudges; for it is a grieuous thing to fee incapable men, to iugle with the high myfteries of man's saluation.

And now after the faftidious ending of a tempeftuous raine facking toyle, I imbarked at *Yoghall* in *Munfter*, *February* 27, 1620, in a little *French* Pinke bound for St. *Mallo* in *Bretagne*.



Miscellanea.

The Pottingers.

THE BURYING PLACE OF THE POTTINGERS SINCE 1602
BEING DESTROYED BY BUILDING THE CHURCH IN BELFAST
IN 1813 PART OF THE OLD TOMB WAS REMOVED HERE
OUT OF RESPECT TO THE MEMORY OF CHARLOTTE POTTINGER
WHOSE REMAINS LIE IN THE ADJOINING GRAVE

The above inscription is on the east face of the Pottinger vault, over the door, in the old parish churchyard of Kilmore, near Crossgar, in the County of Down. The church referred to in Belfast is Saint George's, in High Street, which was sacrilegiously and ignorantly erected on the graves of the old Belfast residents without any regard to decency or the feelings of the relatives of the dead. Part of the graveyard was parcelled off and sold for building ground. During excavations in Church Lane bodies have been thrown out and coffins removed. The minister of the time, the Rev. Edward May, was largely responsible for this deliberate desecration. His monument is in St. Anne's Cathedral in Donegall Street.

F. J. B.

Dr. Ellis Walker

(See *U.J.A.*, 1901, Vol. vii. p. 202.)

Ellis Walker was born in the city of York, the son of Oswald Walker. He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, on the 12th December, 1677,

being then 16 years of age. His school-master is stated to have been Mr. Rydar. He graduated B.A. in 1682, and took the degree of D.D. in 1700.

Ware (vol ii. p. 360) states that Ellis Walker fled from Ireland "in "the troublesome Reign of King *James II.*, and lived with an Uncle at "*York*, where he translated *Epictetus into Verse*. After the settlement "of *Ireland*, he returned, and for 7 years employed himself with great "reputation in teaching a publick School at *Droghedah*, where he died on "the 17th of *April*, 1701, in the fourtieth Year of his Age, and was "buried there in St. *Peter's* Church, and twenty Years after had a "Monument erected to his Memory by one of his Scholars."

Prior, however, to his residence at Drogheda, he was during portions of the years 1692--1693 Curate of Derry Cathedral, in the Registers of which Cathedral several entries relating to him are extant, amongst others the following:—

"1692, Septr. Elizabeth, the daughter of Ellis Walker, clerck, "and Elizabeth, his wife, bapt. 30th.

"1693. Septr. Aswell (*sic* (?), Oswald), the son of Mr. Ellis Wallker, "clerck, and Elizabeth, his wife, bap. 19th.

"1693, Octr. Aswall, the son of Ellis Wallker and Elizabeth, his "wife, buryed the 18th."

Ware is wrong in stating the date of his death as being in *April*, 1701, as his will is dated 16th *July*, 1701. In this will, proved in the Prerogative Court, Dublin, on 4th November, 1701, he mentions his wife, Elizabeth, whom he appointed sole executrix; his son-in-law (? stepson) Perrigren Gastrell; his brother, Nicholas Browne, and his mother, Ann Walker. The witnesses were—Will. Major, Jno. Lane, and Mary Robinson (her mark).

Carney, Ulster King of Arms, registered the following arms to Ellis Walker:—"Argent, a lion rampant; sable, a crescent, "for difference"; crest, a lion's head, erazed or gorged, "with a wreath of laurel proper."

As showing a probable relationship between Dr. Ellis Walker and Governor George Walker (also, we know, descended of a Yorkshire family), it is interesting to note that "Isabella Walker, widow and relict of Dr. George Walker, late of Donoghmore, Co. Tyrone," sealed her will, dated the 18th February, 1705, with a seal bearing the very same arms and crest as those exemplified to Dr. Ellis Walker by Carney a few years previously.

ERSKINE E. WEST.

The above few notes, culled from various sources, may be of interest to the readers of the Journal.

I have for some time past been gathering notes relative to Governor Walker and his family, and should be glad to hear of any one interested in that family, with a view to our mutual enlightenment.

ERSKINE E. WEST,
COWPER GARDENS,
DUBLIN.

The Rev. Dr. Wm. S. Dickson at Keady.

By Rev. W. T. Latimer, M.A.

IN 1803 the Rev. Dr. Dickson was installed as minister of a newly-erected congregation in Keady, Co. Armagh, on a stipend of £50 a year. The government, in order to punish him for the alleged, but unproven, charge of being a leader among the United Irishmen, refused to grant his congregation the usual royal bounty. Consequently, although he had a few pounds of yearly income from a private source, his means of support in Keady were quite insufficient. He, therefore, lived in poverty and discomfort.

When Dr. Dickson resided at Keady his son, William Galoway, married Eliza, daughter of James Dunlop, of Daisy Hill. From this marriage were six children—Henry, James, Isabella, William, and Jane. In 1842 or 1843 William Dickson and his family emigrated to America, where some of his descendants, I understand, still live at Greenville, Tennesse.

When Dr. Dickson was minister of Keady he lived or lodged in a house called "Rowan," about two miles from the town, and quite close to James Dunlop's residence. Evidently his position in that house was very uncomfortable, as is proven by the following copy of a letter written by Mrs. Dickson to James Dunlop, brother of her son's wife:—

"My Dr. James,

I hope you will not deem my present application either impertinent or unreasonable, as I can with truth assert that I have tried every expedient to prevent the necessity of it, first, lest it should offend. Let the necessity of it then plead my excuse if you think it improper. In truth I am emboldened partly by necessity, and partly by the good-natured offer you kindly made my son at the time we thought of removing to his house, which might, with great inconvenience to him (or rather to Eliza), be made to accommodate us all for the summer, but, without an expense too heavy for them, would by no means do in the winter. Here we will just be as badly off in cold weather, beside not having a spot to move to at times when it is hardly possible to exist in our end of the house for the smoke, beside the great inconvenience we occasion Mrs. Leslie. Now, as you have house-room in plenty for us all, my wish is that you should accommodate us for one year, or longer, if agreeable to you, with that.

the garden and such portion of the land as the Doctor and you shall fix on. As to the terms, I am certain there will be no unnecessary difficulty raised by either of you, and, I think, it might be agreeable to us all.

If the liberty I have taken offends you, I beg you will good-naturedly forget that I have used it in consideration of my present unsettled uncomfortable position. Why are you such a stranger amongst us of late? Be assured your visits are always acceptable to every member of this family, and not the least so to, Dr. Jas.,

Y. very sincere friend,

ISABELLA DICKSON."

Thursday's evening. [The *year* is not given.]

It seems certain that Dr. Dickson was living in very poor circumstances when his wife made such an humble request. Her letter proves that she felt her position keenly, and her feeling of despair must have been increased when her request was refused. My authority for this statement is furnished by letters that I possess from Miss Dunlop, daughter of the "dear James" to whom the foregoing letter was written.

In 1815 the state of Dr. Dickson's health compelled him to resign his congregation. Worse than all, there was no means of providing him with a retiring allowance, as the government persisted in their refusal to permit him to enjoy the royal bounty.

Afterwards he lived in Belfast, supported by the charity of a few friends. Thus he lived till 1824, when he died at the age of eighty years, driven out of society, forgotten by his friends, and treated with injustice by the leaders of the church for which he had suffered at least some of his many sorrows. He was buried, if not in a pauper's grave, in "the poor's ground," where a resting place for his bones was provided by his very few faithful friends in the cemetery in Clifton Street, Belfast. It remained for my friend, Francis Joseph Bigger. only a year or two ago, to mark his almost unknown grave with a suitable monument and the inscription:—

Do cum onora na h-eireann.
(For the honour of Ireland.)

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.
APR 98
Bound-To-Please® N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962